This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

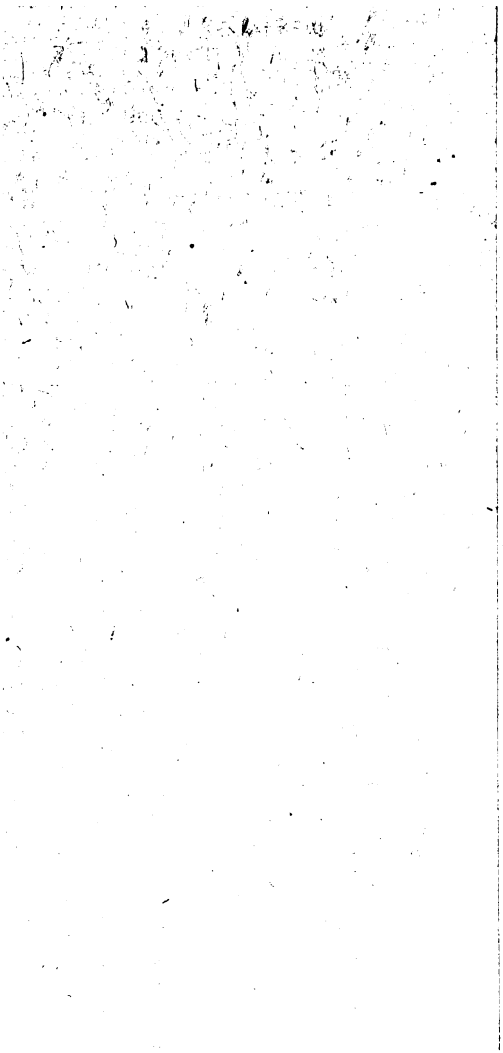
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 07491080 7



Morgan
NCW

THE

MISSIONARY,

AN

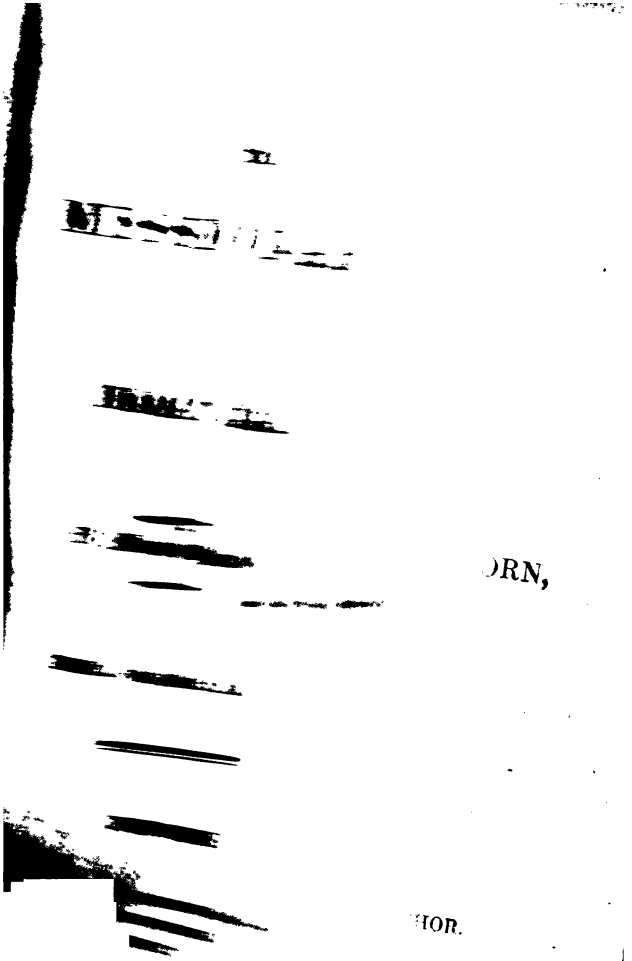
INDIAN TALE.

BY MISS OWENSON.

THREE VOLUMES IN ONE.

NEW-YORK:

PUBLISHED BY THE FRANKLIN COMPANY, AND BY
BUTLER AND WHITE, CORNER OF WALL
AND WILLIAM STREETS.
1811.



TO THE MOST NOBLE

ANN JANE,

MARCHIONESS OF ABERCORN,

THE FOLLOWING

TALE

IS INSCRIBED,

BY

THE AUTHOR.

THE MISSIONARY.

CHAPTER I.

IN the beginning of the seventeenth century, Portugal, bereft of her natural sovereigns, had become an object of contention to various powers in Europe. The houses of Braganza and of Parma, of Savoy and Medici, alike published their pretensions, and alike submitted to that decision which the arms of Spain finally made in its own favour. Under the goading oppression of Philip the Second, and of his two immediate successors, the national independence of a brave people faded gradually away, and Portugal, wholly losing its rank in the scale of nations, sunk into a Spanish province. From the torpid dream of slavish dependence, the victims of a mild oppression were suddenly awakened, by the rapacious cruelties of Olivarez, the gloomy minister of Philip the Fourth; and the spring of national liberty, receiving its impulse from the very pressure of the tyranny which crushed it, already recovered something of that tone of force and elasticity which finally produced one of the most singular and perfect revolutions which the history of nations has recorded. It was at this

period, that Portugal became divided into two powerful factions, and the Spanish partisans, and Portuguese patriots, openly expressed their mutual abhorrence, and secretly planned their respective destruction. Even Religion forfeited her dove-like character of peace, and enrolled herself beneath the banners of civil discord and factious commotion. The Jesuits governed with the Spaniards; the Franciscans resisted with the Portuguese; and each accused the other of promulgating heretical tenets in support of that cause to which each was respectively attached.*

It was in the midst of these religious and political feuds, that the Order of St. Francis became distinguished in Portugal, by the sanctity and genius of one of its members; and the monastery into which the holy enthusiast had retired from the splendour of opulence and rank, from the pleasures of youth and the pursuits of life, became the shrine of pilgrimage to many pious votarists, who sought Heaven through the mediation of him, who, on earth, had already obtained the title of "the man without a fault."

The monastery of St. Francis stands at the foot of that mighty chain of mountains which partially divides the province of Alentejo from the sea-beat shores of Algarva. Excavated from a pile of rocks, its cells are little better than rude caverns; and its heavy portico, and gloomy chapel, are composed of the fragments of a Moorish castle, whose mouldering turrets mingle, in the haze of distance, with the lofty spires of the

* The Jesuits, being charged with fraudulent practices, in endeavouring to persuade the Indians that the Brahminical and Christian doctrines differed not essentially, were openly condemned by the Franciscans; which laid the foundation of those long and violent contests, decided by Innocent the Tenth, in favour of the Franciscans.

Christian sanctuary, while both are reflected by the bosom of one of those lakes so peculiar to Portugal, whose subterraneous thunder rolls with an incessant uproar, even when the waves of the ocean are still, and the air breathes of peace. Celebrated in the natural history of the country for its absorbent and sanative qualities, Superstition had wrested the phenomenon to her own mystic purposes; and the roaring lake, which added so fine and awful a feature to the gloomy scenery of the convent, brought to its altars the grateful tributes of those who piously believed that they obtained from the consecrated waters, health in this world, and salvation in the world to come.

To the left of the monastery some traces of a Roman fortress, similar to that of Coimbra, were still visible; to the north, the mighty hills of Alentejo terminated the prospect; while to the south, the view seemed extended to infinitude by the mightier ocean, beyond whose horizon fancy sought the coast of Carthage; and memory, awakening to her magic, dwelt on the altar of Hannibal, or hovered round the victor standard of Scipio Africanus. The mountains; the ocean; the lake of subterraneous thunder; the ruins of Moorish splendour; the vestiges of Roman prowess; the pile of monastic gloom: magnificent assemblage of great and discordant images! What various epochas in time; what various states of human power and human intellect, did not ye blend and harmonize in one great picture! What a powerful influence were not your wildness and your solemnity, your grandeur and your gloom, calculated to produce upon the mind of religious enthusiasm, upon the spirit of genius and melancholy; upon a character, formed of all the higher elements of human nature, upon such

a mind, upon such a genius, upon such a character as thine, Hilarion!

Amidst the hanging woods which shaded the southern side of the mountains of Algarva, rose the turrets of the castle of Acugna; and the moon-beams which fell upon its ramparts were reflected back by the glittering spires of St. Francis.

To this solitary and deserted castle, Hilarion, Count d'Acugna, had been sent, by his uncle and guardian, the Archbishop of Lisbon, in 1620. The young Hilarion had scarcely attained his tenth year. His sole companion was his preceptor, an old brother of the order of St. Francis. History attests the antiquity and splendour of the House d'Acugna. The royal blood of Portugal flowed in the veins of Hilarion, for his mother was a daughter of the House of Braganza. His elder, and only brother, Don Lewis, Duke d'Acugna, was one of the most powerful grandees in the state; his uncle, the Archbishop of Lisbon, was considered as the leader of the disaffected nobles, whom the Spanish tyranny had almost driven to desperation; and while the duke and the prelate were involved in all the political commotions of the day, the young Hilarion, impressed by the grand solemnity of the images by which he was surrounded; inflamed by the visionary nature of his religious studies; borne away by the complexional enthusiasm of his character, and influenced by the eloquence and example of his preceptor, emulated the ascetic life of his patron saint, sighed to retire to some boundless desert, to live superior to nature, and to nature's laws, beyond the power of temptation, and the possibility of error; to subdue alike the human weakness and the human passion, *and, wholly* devoted to Heaven, to give himself

up to such spiritual communions and celestial visions as visit the souls of the pure in spirit, even during their probation on earth, until, his unregulated mind becoming the victim of his ardent imagination, he lost sight of the true object of human existence, a life acceptable to the Creator by being serviceable to his creatures. Endowed with that complexional enthusiasm which disdains the ordinary business of life, with that profound sensibility which unfits for its pursuits, wrapt in holy dreams and pious ecstasies, all external circumstances gradually faded from his view, and, in his eighteenth year, believing himself, by the sudden death of his preceptor, to be the "inheritor of his sacred mantle," he offered up the sacrifice of his worldly honours, of his human possessions, to Heaven, and became a monk of the order of St. Francis.

The Archbishop and the Duke d'Acugna received the intelligence of his profession with less emotion than surprise. Absence had loosened the tie of natural affection. The political state of Portugal rendered an adequate provision for the younger brother of so illustrious a house difficult and precarious; and the Patriarch of Lisbon well knew that to enter the portals of the church was not to close for ever the gate of temporal preferment. The uncle and the brother wrote to felicitate the young monk on his heavenly vocation, presented a considerable donation to the monastery of St. Francis, and soon lost sight of their enthusiast-relative in the public commotions and private factions of the day.

CHAPTER II.

THERE is a dear and precious period in the life of man, which, brief as sweet, is best appreciated in recollection; when but to exist is to enjoy; when the rapid pulse throbs wildly with the vague delight which fills the careless heart, and when it may be truly said, "that nothing is, but what is not."

While this rainbow hour lasted, the thorny wreath which faith had plaited round Hilarion's brow, was worn as cheerily as if the rose of pleasure had glowed upon his temple. The vows he had made were ever present to his mind. The ceremonies of his religion occupied his imagination; and its forms, no less than its spirit, engaged his whole existence. He had taken holy orders, and was frequently engaged in the interesting offices of the priesthood. He studied, with unwearied ardour, the sacred legends and records of the convent library, and, during six years of monastic seclusion, his pure and sinless life had been so distinguished by religious discipline and pious austerity; by devotional zeal and fervid enthusiasm; by charitable exertion and rigid self-denial; and by an eloquence in the cause of religion so profound, so brilliant, and so touching, that even envy, which, in a cloister's gloom, survives the death of better passions, flung not its venom on his sacred character; and the celebrity of the *man without a fault* had extended far beyond the confines of his own secluded monastery.

The monks conceived that his illustrious *birth,* not less than his eminent genius and *unrivalled piety,* threw a splendour on their order;

and they daily looked forward to the hour when the Father Hilarion should wave the banner of successful controversy over the prostrate necks of the fallen Jesuits. Yet the brotherhood had hitherto but remotely hinted their wishes, or suggested their expectations. The familiar ease of the novice had faded away with the purple bloom of the youth; and the reserved dignity of the man threw at a hopeless distance those whom the monk, indeed, in the meekness of religious phraseology, called his superiors; but whom the saint and the nobleman equally felt unworthy to be classed with him, as beings of the same species; he stood alone, lofty and aspiring, self-wrapt and dignified; and no external discipline, no internal humiliation, had so crucified the human weakness in his bosom, as wholly to exclude the leaven of mortality from the perfection of religious excellence.

Hitherto the life of the young monk resembled the pure and holy dream of saintly slumbers, for it was still a dream; splendid indeed, but visionary; pure, but useless; bright, but unsubstantial. Dead to all those ties which at once constitute the charm and the anxiety of existence, which agitate while they bless the life of man, the spring of human affection lay untouched within his bosom, and the faculty of human reason unused within his mind. Hitherto his genius had alone betrayed its powers in deceiving others, or himself, by those imposing creations by which faith was secured through the medium of imagination; and the ardour of his tender feelings wasted in visions of holy illusion, or dreams of pious fraud. Yet these feelings, though unexercised, were not extinct; they betrayed their existence even in the torpid life he had chosen; for the *true source* of his religion, enveloped as

it was in mysteries and dogmas, was but a divine and tender impulse of gratitude towards the first cause; and his benevolent charity, which he coldly called his duty, but the extension of that impulse towards his fellow-creature! His habits, though they had tended to calm the impetuosity of his complexional character, and to purify and strengthen his moral principles, had added to his enthusiasm what they had subtracted from his passions, and had given to his zeal all that they had taken from his heart; but when the animated fervour of adolescence subsided in the dignified tranquillity of manhood, when the reiteration of the same images denied the same vivacity of sensation as had distinguished their original impression, then the visions which had entranced his dreaming youth, ceased to people and to cheer his unbroken solitude; then even Religion, though she lost nothing of her influence, lost much of her charm. While the faith which occupied his soul was not sufficient, in its pure but passive effects, to engage his life; the active vital principle, which dictates to man the sphere for which he was created, preyed on its own existence, and he turned upon himself those exertions which were intended to benefit the species to which he belonged: his religious discipline became more severe; his mortifications more numerous; his prayers and penance more rigid and more frequent; and that which was but the result of the weakness of human nature, conscious of its frailty, added new lustre to the reputation of the saint, and excited a warmer reverence for the virtues of the man. Accustomed to pursue the bold wanderings of the human mind, upon subjects whose awful mystery escapes all human research, intense study finally gave place to ceaseless meditation. *Connecting, or* endeavouring to connect, his in-

congruous ideas by abstract principles, he lost sight of fact in pursuit of inference; and, excluded from all social intercourse, from all active engagement, his ardent imagination became his ruling faculty, while the wild magnificence of the scenes by which he was surrounded threw its correspondent influence on his disordered mind; and all within, and all without, his monastery, contributed to cherish and to perpetuate the religious melancholy and gloomy enthusiasm of his character. More zealous in his faith at twenty-six than he had been at eighteen, it yet no longer opened to his view the heaven which smiled upon his head; but, beneath his feet, an abyss which seemed ready to ingulf him. He sometimes wildly talked of evil deeds which crossed his brain; of evil passions which shook his frame; and doubted if the mercy of his Redeemer extended to him, whose sinless life was not a sufficient propitiation for sinful thoughts: and this sensitive delicacy of a morbid conscience plunged him into habitual sadness, while it added to his holy fame, and excited a still higher veneration for his character, in those who were the witnesses of its perfection.

He frequently spent days, devoted to religious exercises, in the gloomy woods of the monastery; and the monk, who, from kindness or from curiosity, pursued his wanderings, sometimes found him cradled on a beetling cliff, rocked by the rising storm; sometimes buried amidst the ruins of the Moorish castle, the companion of the solitary bittern; and sometimes hanging over the lake, whose subterraneous thunder scared all ears but his.

The change which had gradually taken place in the character and manners of the monk had long awakened the attention of the prior and the

brotherhood of St. Francis; but such was the veneration he had established for his character, by the austerity of his life, and the superiority of his genius, by the rank he had sacrificed, and the dignity he had retained, that his associates sought not in natural or moral causes for the source of effects so striking and so extraordinary: they said, "It is the mysterious workings of divine grace; it is a vocation from Heaven; a miracle is about to be wrought, and it is reserved for a member of the order of St. Francis to perform it."

These observations had reached the ears of the Father Hilarion, when those who pronounced them believed him lost in spiritual meditation; they became imprinted on his mind; they fastened on his imagination; they occupied his waking thought, and influenced his broken dream. It was in one of those suspensions of the senses, when a doubtful sleep unlinks the ideas without wholly subduing the powers of the mind, that he fancied a favourite dove had flown from his bosom, where it was wont to nestle, towards the east; that, suddenly endowed with the power of flight, he pursued the bird of peace through regions of air, till he beheld its delicate form absorbed in the effulgence of the rising sun, whose splendour shone so intensely on him, that even when he awoke he still felt its warmth, and shrank beneath its brightness. He perceived, also, that the dove, which had been the subject of his vision, and which had drooped and pined during the preceding day, lay dead upon his bosom. This dream made a strong impression on his mind. The effects of that impression were betrayed in a discourse which he delivered on the eve of the festival of St. Hilarion. He took for his subject the life of Paul, whom he called the

first missionary. He spoke of the faith of the apostle, not as it touched himself only, but as to its beneficent relations towards others.

In the picture which he had drawn, the monks perceived the state of his own mind. They said "It is not of St. Paul alone he speaks, but of himself; he is consumed with an insatiable thirst for the conversion of souls; for the dilatation and honour of the kingdom of Christ. It is through him that the heretical tenets of the Jesuits will be confounded and exposed. Let us honour ourselves and our order, by promoting his inspired views." In a few days, therefore, his mission to India was determined on. Arrangements for his departure were effected, permission from the governor of the order to leave the convent was obtained, and he repaired to Lisbon to procure the necessary credentials for his perilous enterprise.

After a separation of fifteen years, the Father Hilarion appeared before his guardian uncle, and his brother, the Duke d'Acugna; and never did a mortal form present a finer image of what man was when God first created him after his own likeness, and sin had not yet effaced the glorious impress of the Divinity. Nature stood honoured in this most perfect model of her power; and the expression of the best and highest of the human passions would have marred that pure and splendid character of look, which seemed to belong to something beyond the high perfection of human power or of human genius. Lofty and dignified in his air, there was an aspiring grandeur in the figure of the monk which resembled the transfiguration of mortal into heavenly greatness: and, though his eagle-eye, when raised from earth, flashed all the fire of inspiration; yet, when again it sunk in holy meekness, the

softer excellence of heavenly mercy hung its tender traits upon his pensive brow; his upturned glance beaming the heroic fortitude of the martyr; his downcast look the tender sympathies of the saint; each, respectively, marking the heroism of a great soul, prepared to suffer and to resist; the sensibility of a feeling heart, created to pity and to relieve; indicating a character, formed upon that bright model, which so intimately associated the attributes of the God with the feelings of the man.

The duke and the archbishop stood awed in the presence of this extraordinary being. They secretly smiled at what they deemed the romance of his intentions; but they had not the courage to oppose them: they were rich in worldly arguments against an enterprise so full of danger, and so destitute of recompense; but how could they offer them to one who breathed not of this world; to whom earthly passions and earthly views were alike unknown; who already seemed to belong to that heaven to which he was about to lead millions of erring creatures; all, therefore, that was reserved for them to effect, was, to throw a splendour over his mission correspondent to his illustrious rank; and, in spite of the intrigues of the Jesuits, the reluctance of the Spanish vice-reine, and the wishes of the minister, Miguel Vasconcellas, the united influence of the houses of Braganza and Acugna procured a brief from the Pope's legate, then resident in Lisbon, constituting a Franciscan monk apostolic nuncio in India, and appointing Goa, then deemed the bulwark of Christianity in Hindostan, the centre of his mission.

Followed to the shore by a multitude of persons, who beheld in the apostolic nuncio another *Francis* Xaverius, the Father Hilarion embarked

with the Indian fleet, on board the admiral's ship, which also carried the governor-general, recently appointed to the government of Goa. The nuncio was accompanied by a coadjutor, a young man strongly recommended by the Archbishop of Braga, a Jesuit, and the professed enemy of the Franciscans, who had obtained the appointment of his protégé by his influence with the minister.

During the voyage, the rank and character of the Missionary procured him the particular attentions of the viceroy; but the man of God was not to be tempted to mingle with the profane crowd which surrounded the man of the world. Devoted to a higher communion, his soul only stooped from heaven to earth, to relieve the sufferings he pitied, or to correct the errors he condemned; to substitute peace for animosity; to restrain the blasphemies of the profane; to dispel the darkness of the ignorant; to support the sick; to solace the wretched; to strengthen the weak, and to encourage the timid; to watch, to pray, to fast, and to suffer for all. Such was the occupation of a life, active as it was sinless.

Such was the tenour of a conduct, which raised him, in the estimation of those who witnessed its excellence, to the character of a saint; but endeared him still more to their hearts, as a man who mingled sympathy with relief, and who added to the awful sentiment of veneration he inspired, the tender feeling of gratitude his mild benevolence was calculated to awaken.

Yet, over this bright display of virtues, scarcely human, one trait of conduct, something less than saintly, threw a transient shadow. He had disgraced the coadjutor from his appointment, for an irregularity of conduct almost venial from

the circumstances connected with it. With him virtue was not a relative, but an abstract quality, referable only to love of Deity, and independent of human temptation and mortal events; he, therefore, publicly rebuked the coadjutor as a person unworthy to belong to the congregation of the mission. He said, "Let us be merciful to all but to ourselves; it is not by our preaching alone we can promote the sacred cause in which we have embarked; it is also by our example." Even the mediation of the viceroy was urged in vain. Firm of purpose, rigid, inflexible, he acted only from conviction, the purest and the strongest; but once resolved, his decree was immutable as the law of the God he served. His severe justice added to the veneration he inspired; but as he wept while he condemned, it detracted nothing from the general sentiment of affection he excited.

The voyage had been far from prosperous. The fleet had suffered much from repeated storms; and danger the most imminent, accompanied by all those awful appearances, with which conflicting elements strike terror into the boldest heart, had betrayed in the sufferers exposed to their rage, all the symptoms of human weakness, reduced to a feeling sense of its own insignificance, by impending destruction, under the most terrific and awful forms of divine power. The Missionary, alone, seemed uninfluenced by the threatened approach of that dreadful and untimely death, to which he stood exposed, in common with others. Calm and firm, his counsel and exertions alike displayed the soul incapable of fear; to whom life was indifferent, and for whom death had no terrors, while his frame, as if partaking the immortality of his soul, resisted the influence *of* fatigue, and the vicissitudes of the elements.

He met, unappalled the midnight storm; he beheld, unmoved, the tumultuous billows which rushed loudly on, pouring destruction in their course, and bore, with uncomplaining firmness, the chilling cold of Cape Verd, the burning heats of Guinea, and the pestilential vapours of the line.

It was on the first day of the sixth month of the voyage, that the fleet sailed up the Indian seas, and, through the clear, bright atmosphere, the shores and mighty regions of the East presented themselves to the view, while the imagination of the Missionary, escaping beyond the limits of human vision, stretched over those various and wondrous tracts, so diversified by clime and soil, by government and by religion, and which present to the contemplation of philosophy a boundless variety in form and spirit. Towards the west, it rested on the Arochosian mountains, which divide the territories of Persia from those of India: primæval mountains! whose wondrous formation preceded that of all organic matter, coequal with the globe which bears them! and which still embosom, in their stupendous shades, a nest of warlike states, rude as the aspects of their native regions, and wild as the storms that visit them; the descendants of those warrior hordes, which once spread desolation over the eastern hemisphere, till the powerful genius of an individual triumphed over the combined forces of nations, and the Affgans found, that the natural bulwark of their native mountains was alone a sufficient barrier against the victorious arms of Tamerlane.

From the recollection of the character and prowess of the Tartar hero, the mind of the Missionary turned towards the shores, which were rather imagined than perceived in so great an

interval of distance; and the impostor of Mecca occurred to his recollection, with the scenes of his nativity and success. Bold in error, dauntless in imposition, enslaving the moral freedom while he subverted the natural liberty of mankind, and spreading, by the force of his single and singular genius, the wild doctrines he had invented, over the greatest empires of the earth, from the shores of the Atlantic to the walls of China; his success appeared even more wondrous, and his genius more powerful, than that of the Tartar conqueror. The soul of the Missionary swelled in the contemplation of scenes so calculated to elevate the ideas, to inflame the imagination, and to recall the memory to those æras in time, to those events in human history, which stimulate, by their example, the powers of latent genius, rouse the dormant passions into action, and excite man to sow the seeds of great and distant events, to found empires, or to destroy them.

His spirit, awakening to a new impulse, partook for a moment the sublimity of the objects he contemplated, the force of the characters he reflected on, and, expanding with its elevation, mingled with the universe. He remembered, that he too might have been a hero; he too might have founded states, and given birth to doctrines; for what had Timur boasted, or Mahomet possessed, that nature had denied to him? A frame of Herculean mould; a soul of fire; a mind of infinite resource; energy to impel; genius to execute; an arm to strike; a tongue to persuade; and a vital activity of spirit to give impulse and motion to the whole:—such were the endowments, which, coming from God himself, give to man so dangerous an ascendant over his species; and such were his. For the first time, his energy of feeling, his enthusiasm of

fancy, received a new object for its exercise. He pursued with an eagle glance, the sun's majestic course: "To-day," he said, "it rose upon the Pagoda of Brahma; it hastens to gild, with equal rays, the temple once dedicated to its own divinity, in the deserts of Palmyra; to illumine the Cuaba of Mecca; and to shine upon the tabernacle of Jerusalem!" He started at the climax. The empires of the earth, and the genius of man, suddenly faded from his mind; he thought of Him in whose eye empire was a speck, and man an atom; he stood self-accused, humbled, awed; and invoked the protection of Him who reigns only in perfect love in that heart where worldly ambition has ceased to linger, and from whence human passions have long been exterminated.

The vessel in which he had embarked was among the last to reach the port of Goa; and the reputation of his sanctity, and the history of his rank, his genius, and his mission, had preceded his arrival. The places under the civil and ecclesiastical government of Goa were filled by Spaniards, but the Portuguese constituted the mass of the people.* They groaned under the tyranny of the Spanish Jesuits, and they heard, with a rapture which their policy should have taught them to conceal, that an apostolic nuncio, of the royal line of Portugal, and of the order of St. Francis, was come to visit their settlements, to correct the abuses of the church, and to pursue the task of conversion by means more consonant to the evangelical principles of a mild and

* The misfortune of Portugal being united to the kingdom of Spain after the death of Cardinal Henry, uncle to the King Sebastian, gave a terrible blow to the Portuguese power in the Indies. Guzon, Histoire des Indes Orientales.

pure religion. An enthusiast multitude rushed to the shore, to hail his arrival: the splendid train of the viceroy was scarcely observed; and the man of God, who disclaimed the pomp of all worldly glory, exclusively received it. He moved slowly on, in all the majesty of religious meekness: awful in his humility—commanding in his subjection: his finely formed head unshaded even by his cowl; his naked feet unshrinking from the sharpness of the stony pavement; the peace of Heaven stamped on his countenance; and the cross he had taken up pressed to his bosom. All that could touch in the saint, or impose in the man, breathed around him: the sublimity of religion and the splendour of beauty, the purity of faith, and the dignity of manhood; grace and majesty, holiness and simplicity diffusing their combined influence over his form and motions, his look and air.

He passed before the residence of the Grand Inquisitor, who stood, surrounded by his ecclesiastical court, at a balcony, and witnessed this singular procession. At the moment when the Missionary reached the portals of a Carmelite monastery, where he was to take up his residence, the monks approached to receive him; the multitude called for his benediction: ere he retired from its view he bestowed it; and never had the sacred ceremony been performed with a zeal so touching, with an enthusiasm so devout, with a look, an attitude, an air so pure, so tender, so holy, and so inspired. The portals closed upon the saint; and those who had touched the hem of his garment believed themselves peculiarly favoured by Heaven.

The next day he received an audience from the Bishop and Grand Inquisitor of Goa; marked by a distinction due to his rank; but characteri-

and by a coldness, and by some invidious observations, little consonant to the enthusiasm of his own character, and unbefitting an enterprise as laudable and magnanimous as that in which he had engaged.—The Missionary, disgusted with all he saw and all he heard, with the luxury and pomp of the ecclesiastical court, and with the chilling haughtiness and illiberal sentiments of those who presided over it, and who openly condemned the tenets of the order to which he belonged;* quickly resolved on an immediate departure from Goa. A few days, however, were requisite to arrange the circumstances necessary for the promotion of his mission. His vow of poverty related only to himself; but his mission required worldly means, as well as divine inspiration, to effect its beneficent purpose; and the charity which became a duty towards persons of his own order in Christendom, must, in a country where his religion was not known, depend upon the casualty of natural feeling: something, therefore, which belonged to earth entered into an enterprise which referred ultimately to heaven; and the saint was obliged to provide for the contingencies of the prelate and the man.

The route which he laid out for his mission, was from Tatta to Lahore, by the course of the Indus, and from Lahore to the province of Cashmire. To fix upon this remote and little known province, as the peculiar object of his mission, was an idea belonging to that higher order of genius, which grasps, by a single view, what mediocrity contemplates in detail, or considers impracticable in accomplishment. To

* The power of that formidable ecclesiastic, the Inquisitor General, is very terrible; and extends to persons of all ranks, the Viceroy, Archbishop, and his vicar, excepted. See HAMILTON's New Account of the East Indies.

penetrate into those regions which the spirit of invasion, or the enterprise of commerce, had never yet reached; to pass that boundary which the hallowed footstep of christianity had never yet consecrated, to preach the doctrine of a self-denying faith, in the land of perpetual enjoyment; and, amidst the luxurious shades which the Indian fancy contemplates as the model of its own heavenly Indra, to attack, in the birthplace of Brahma, the vital soul of a religion, supposed to have existed by its enthusiast votary beyond all æra of human record, beyond all reach of human tradition, which had so long survived the vicissitudes of time, the shock of conquest, and the persecution of intolerance: this was a view of a bold and an enthusiastic mind, confident in the powers of a genius which would rise with the occasion, and superior to all earthly obstacles which might oppose its efforts; of a mind to be incited, rather than to be repelled, by difficulties; to be animated, rather than subdued, by danger.

The person, the character, the life, the eloquence of the Missionary, were all calculated to awaken a popular feeling in his favour; and, during the few weeks he remained at Goa, the confessional from which he absolved, and the pulpit whence he preached, became the shrines of popular devotion.

His eloquence was irresistible: it was the language of fearless genius, of enthusiastic zeal; vehement and impassioned, it ever aspired at the pathetic, or reached the sublime; and if it were, sometimes, more dazzling than judicious, more affecting than correct, still it persuaded when it failed to convince, still it was distinguished by those touches of tenderness, by those visions of enthusiasm, which blend and assimilate so intimately with human feeling, which ever address

themselves with such invariable success to human passion!

The departure of the nuncio from Goa was attended by circumstances which accorded not with the character of the apostle of Him, who, in approaching the spot whence he was to announce his divine mission to the rulers of the people, "came riding on an ass;" for the departure of the Missionary was triumphant and splendid. The most illustrious of the Portuguese families in Goa attended in his train, and the homage of the multitude pursued him to the shore, whence he was to embark for Tatta. He moved meekly on in the midst of the crowd; but through the profound humility of his countenance shone such magnanimity of soul, such perfect consciousness of a genius and a zeal equal to the sacred enterprise in which he had embarked, that the most favourable presages were formed of the success of a man who seemed to blend in his character the piety of the saint with the energy of the hero. He embarked: the anchor was raised; a favourable breeze swelled the sails. The Missionary stood on the deck, dignified, but not unmoved: the triumph of religion, softened by its meekness, sat on his brow! The happy auspices under which he had left the centre of his mission promised him a return still more triumphant: his soul swelled with emotions which diffused themselves over his countenance; and as the vessel receded from the shore, his ear still caught the murmured homage offered to his unrivalled excellence. The humility of the monk rejected the unmerited tribute; but the heart of the man throbbed with an ardour, not all saintly, as he received it; and the pious visionary, who attempted, by an abstraction of mind, to love God, without enjoying the pleasure which

accompanies that love, now, with a natural feeling, superior to the influence of a stoical zeal, unconsciously rejoiced, even in the suffrages of man.

CHAPTER III.

ON the evening of the day in which the apostolic Nuncio arrived at Tatta, he embarked on the Indus, in a bungalow of twelve oars, for Lahore. He beheld, not without emotion, the second mightiest stream of the East; sacred in the religious traditions of the regions through which it flows, and memorable from its connection with the most striking events in the history of the world; whose course became a guide to the spirit of fearless enterprise, and first opened to the conqueror of Asia a glimpse of those climes which have since been so intimately connected with the interests of Europe, which have so materially contributed to the wealth and luxury of modern states, and so obviously influenced the manners and habits of western nations. The scenery of the shores of the Indus changed its character with each succeeding day; its devious waters bathed, in their progress, the trackless deserts of Sivii, whose burning wilds are never refreshed by the dews of happier regions; or fertilized the mango-groves of the Moultan; or poured through the wild unprofitable jungle, glittering amidst its long and verdant tresses, which so often shelter the wary tiger, or give asylum to the wild boar, when pursued to its entangled grass by the spear of the Indian hunts-

man. Sometimes its expansive bosom reflected images of rural beauty, or warlike splendour; and Hindû villages, surrounded by luxuriant sugar-canes and rice-grounds, rich in plenteous harvest, and diversified by all the brilliant hues of a florid vegetation, were frequently succeeded by the lofty towers of a Mogul fortress, or the mouldering ramparts of a Rajah castle; by the minarets of a mosque, peering amidst the shades of the mourning cypress; or the cupólas of a pagoda, shining through the luxurious foliage of the maringo, or plantain tree; while the porpoise, tossing on the surface of the stream, basked in the setting sunbeam; or the hideous gurreal, voracious after prey, chased the affrighted fisherman, who, urging his canoe before the terrific monster, gave to a scene, wrapt in the solemn stillness of evening, an awful animation. Sometimes, when the innoxious shores awakened confidence, groups of simple Indians were seen, in the cool of those delicious evenings which succeed to burning days, offering their devotions on the banks of the stream, or plunging eagerly into its wave; the refreshing pleasure derived from the act, communicating itself to the soul and the frame, and both, in the belief of the enthusiast votarist, becoming purified by the immersion.

As the vessel glided down that branch of the Indus called the Ravii, every object, to the imagination of the Missionary, became consecrated to the memory of the enterprise of Alexander; and, while the same scenes, the same forms, habits, dress, and manners, met his view, as had two thousand years before struck the minds of the Macedonians with amazement, his historic knowledge enabled him to trace with accuracy, and his reflecting mind with interest, those par-

ticular spots where Alexander fought, where Alexander conquered!

Arrived at Lahore, he entered one of the most magnificent cities of the East, at a period when the unfortunate and royal Dara had sought it as an asylum, while he waited for the forces, led by his heroic son, Solyman, previously to the renewal of their exertions for the recovery of an empire, wrested from them by the successful genius of Aurengzebe.*

Lahore at that period formed the boundary of Christian enterprise in India; and the Jesuits had not only founded a convent there, but were permitted, by the tolerant Gentiles, publicly to perform their sacred functions, and to enjoy with unrestrained freedom, the exercises of their religion.† The Missionary was received by the order, with the respect due to his sacred diploma and royal briefs; but neither his principles, nor the rigid discipline of his life, would permit him to reside with men whose relaxed manners, and disorderly conduct, flung an odium on the purity of the religion to which they were supposed to have devoted themselves. It was his ambition to make for himself a distinct and distinguished character; and, like the missionaries of old, or those pious sancassees so highly venerated in India, he pitched his tent on the skirts of a neighbouring forest, and interested the attentions

* Dara having advanced beyond the river Bea, took possession of Lahore; giving his army time to breathe; in that city he employed himself in levying troops and in collecting the imperial revenue.—Dow's History of Hindostan, vol. iii. p. 274.

† "Autre fois les Jesuites avoient un etablissement dans cette ville, et remplissoient leurs fonctions sacres, et offroient aux yeux des Mahometans et des Gentiles, la pomp de leurs fetes."—BERNIER.

of the Indians, by the purity of a life, which shocked neither their ancient usages nor popular opinions; and which from its self-denial and abstemious virtue, harmonized with their best and highest ideas of human excellence.*

At Lahore he was determined to remain until he had made himself master of the dialects of Upper India, where the pure Hindu was deemed primeval, and his previous knowledge of the Hebrew and Arabic tongues soon enabled him to conquer the difficulties of the task, to which he devoted himself with an ardour proportioned to the enthusiasm of his genius and the zeal of his enterprise. He had placed himself under the tuition of a learned Pundit, who was devoted to secular business, and had travelled into various countries of the east, as a secretary and interpreter. A follower of the Musnavi sect, or "worship of the Invisible," the religion of the philosophers of Hindostan, he yet gave his public sanction to doctrines which he secretly despised. To him, the wildest fictions and most radical tenets of the Brahminical theology appeared equally puerile; but the apprehension of "loss of cast" (an excommunication which involves every worldly evil) restrained the avowal of his sentiments, and secured his attention to forms and ceremonies which were the objects of his secret derision. A Cashmirian by birth, he was endowed with all the acuteness of mind which

* Monsieur de Thevenot speaks of a convent of religious Hindus at Lahore: they have a general, provincial, and other superiors; they make vows of obedience, chastity, and poverty; they live on alms, and have lay brothers to beg for them; they eat but once a day; the chief tenet of their order is, to avoid doing to others what they would not themselves wish to endure; they suffer injuries with patience, and do not return a blow; and they are forbidden even to *look* on women.

peculiarly distinguishes his country; and equally indifferent to all religions, he was yet anxious to forward the christian's views, whose doctrines he estimated, by the character of him who preached them.

Although Cashmire was the principal object of Hilarion's mission, his zeal, no longer impeded by his ignorance of the language of those whom he was to address, already broke forth, accompanied by that brilliant enthusiasm, by that powerful eloquence, whose influence is invariable on popular feelings: he resorted to places of public meetings, to consecrated tanks, and to the courts of a pagoda. The tolerance of the followers of Brahma evinced itself in the indulgence with which the innovating tenets of the christian were received. They molested not a man who thus daringly appeared among them openly to dispute the doctrines of a faith, interwoven with the very existence of its professors: but a few of the lower casts only assembled around him, and even they listened to him with less conviction than curiosity,* and indolently rejected what they took not the trouble to examine or to dispute.

It was in vain, that the apostolic nuncio sought an opportunity to converse with the learned and distinguished Brahmins of the province: his Pundit, whose confirmed deism set all hope of conversion at defiance, assured his pupil that the highest class of that sacred order, who always adopt the sacerdotal stole, were seldom to be seen

* A Hindu considers all the distinctions and privileges of his cast, as belonging to him by an incommunicable right; and to convert, or be converted, are ideas equally repugnant to the principles most deeply rooted in his mind; nor can either the Catholic or Protestant missionaries in India, boast of having overcome those prejudices, except among a few of the lower casts, or of such as have lost their casts altogether. Voyages aux Indes par M. SONNERAT, tom. i. p. 58.

by Europeans, or by persons of any nation but their own. Acting as high priests, devoted to religious discipline in private families of distinction, or shut up in their colleges, when not engaged in the offices of their religion, they gave themselves up exclusively to the cultivation of literature, and to the study of logic and metaphysics, so prevalent in their schools, resembling, in the simplicity and virtue of their lives, the ascetics of the middle ages; except when they became elevated to some high dignity in their ancient and sacred hierarchy, and were then called upon, during certain seasons, to appear in the world with all the imposing splendour and religious pomp which peculiarly belongs to their distinguished rank and venerated profession.

While he spoke, the Pundit drew from his breast a gazette of the court of Delhi;* and read from what might be deemed a literary curiosity, the following paragraph: "The holy and celebrated Brahmin, Rah-Singh, the incarnation of Brahma upon earth, and the light of all knowledge, has lately been engaged in performing the Upaseydat through the provinces of Agra and Delhi, from whence he returns by Lahore to Cashmire, the resemblance of paradise, by the attraction of the favour of heaven. The Guru is accompanied by the daughter of his daughter, who has adopted the sacerdotal stole, and has become a Brachmachira. The reputation of her

* Gazettes de la cour de Delhi, des nouvelles publiques qui marquent, jour par jour, et nos dans ce stile ampoulle qu'on reproche aux Orientaux, ce qui se passe d'importante a la cour et dans les provinces—ces sont de gazettes repandues dans toute l'empire.—ANQUETIL DU PERRON, p. 47.

† A ceremony similar to that of confirmation in the Catholic church.

holiness has spread itself over the earth, and her prophecies are rays of light from Heaven."

The Pundit, then putting aside the gazette, said, "This Guru, or bishop, who holds a high jurisdiction over all which relates to his cast, has long survived those powers of intellect, from which his brilliant reputation arose; and his influence must have wholly declined, had it not been supported by the merited celebrity of his granddaughter: he has brought her up in the Vedanti sect, which he himself professes, the religion of mystic love: a creed finely adapted to the warm imagination, the tender feelings and pure principles of an Indian woman; and which, sublime and abstracted, harmonizes with every idea of human loveliness and human grace."

"And what," demanded the Missionary, "are its leading tenets?"

"That matter has no essence independent of mental perception; and that external sensation would vanish into nothing, if the divine energy for a moment subsided: that the soul differs in degree, but not in kind, from the creative spirit of which it is a particle, and into which it will be finally absorbed; that nothing has a pure and absolute existence but spirit; and that a passionate and exclusive love of heaven is that feeling, only which offers no illusion to the soul, and secures its eternal felicity."

"This doctrine, so pure and so sublime," replied the Missionary, "wants but the holy impress of revelation to stamp it as divine."

The Pundit answered: "The religion of Brahma, under all its various sects and forms, is peculiarly distinguished by its sublimity, and even the utmost extravagance of its apparent polytheism is resolvable into the unity of deity; while the mythological fables it offers to the credence of the multitude are splendid and po-

tical, like the forms and ceremonies of its religious duties. Of these you will be able to judge to-morrow, as the Guru of Cashmire enters Lahore, to perform the ceremony of the Upaseyda, in the Pagoda of Crishna; where, after having distributed the holy waters, he will hear the learned men of the province dispute on theological subjects. As this is considered the grand field for acquiring distinguished reputation among the Brahmins and literati of India, it is at this period that you may seize on an opportunity of advancing your doctrines, as, by throwing off your European habit, and undergoing purification in the consecrated tanks of the temple, you become qualified to enter its vestibule."

To this proposal the Missionary made no reply. He seemed lost in profound thought, but it was thought animated by some new and powerful excitement. His eye flashed fire, his countenance brightened, his whole frame betrayed the agitations of a mind roused to extraordinary exertion; the ambition of genius, and the enthusiasm of religious zeal, mingled in his look. The Pundit secretly observed the effects of his proposal, and withdrew. The Missionary, during the rest of the night, gave himself up to meditation and to prayer. Visions of a victorious zeal poured on his mind, and pious supplications offered to Heaven for their accomplishment breathed on his lips.

CHAPTER IV.

THE day on which the Guru of Cashmire made his entrance into Lahore, was a day of public festivity and joyous agitation to its inhabitants.

The higher casts, the Brahmins and Chitterries, went out by the gate of Agra to meet him, some mounted on camels splendidly caparisoned; others reposing in palanquins, luxuriously adorned. At sunrise the sacred procession appeared descending an eminence towards the town. The religious attendants of the Guru, mounted on Arabian horses, led the van; followed by the Ramganny, or dancing priestesses of the temple, who sung, as they proceeded, the histories of their gods while incarnate upon earth. Their movements were slow, languid, and graceful; and their hymns, accompanied by the tamboora, the seringa, and other instruments whose deep, soft, and solemn tones seem consecrated to the purposes of a tender and fanciful religion, excited in the souls of their auditors emotions which belonged not all to heaven.

This group, which resembled, in form and movement, the personification of the first hours of Love and Youth, was succeeded by the Guru, mounted on an elephant, which moved with a majestic pace; his howdah of pure gold sparkling to the radiance of the rising day. Disciples of the Brahmin surrounded his elephant, and were immediately followed by a palanquin, which from its simplicity formed a striking contrast to the splendid objects that had preceded it. Its drapery, composed of the snowy muslin of the country, shone like the fleecy vapour on which the sun's first light reposes: its delicate shafts were entwined with the caressing fibres of the camalata, the flower of the Indian heaven, dedicated to Camdeo, the god of "mystic love," whose crimson blossoms breathed of odours which soothed rather than intoxicated the senses.

The acclamations which had rent the air on the appearance of the Guru, died softly away as the palanquin approached. An awe more profound,

a feeling more pure, more sublimated, seemed to take possession of the multitude; for, indistinctly seen through the transparent veil of the palanquin, appeared the most sacred of vestals, the Prophetess and Brachmachira of Cashmire. Her perfect form, thus shrouded, caught, from the circumstance a mysterious charm, and seemed, like one of the splendid illusions, with which the enthusiasm of religion brightens the holy dream of its votarist, like the spirit which descends amidst the shadows of night upon the slumbers of the blessed. Considered as the offspring of Brahma, as a ray of the divine excellence, the Indians of the most distinguished rank drew back as she approached, lest their very breath should pollute that region of purity her respiration consecrated; and the odour of the sacred flowers by which she was adorned was inhaled with an eager devotion, as if it purified the soul it almost seemed to penetrate. The venerated palanquin was guarded by a number of pilgrim women, and the chief casts of the inhabitants of Lahore; while a band of the native troops closed the procession, which proceeded to the Pagoda of Crishna.

From the contemplation of a spectacle so new, so unexpected, the Missionary retired within his solitary tent, with that feeling of horror and disgust, which a profanation of the sentiment and purposes of religion might be supposed to excite in a mind so pure, so zealous, so far above all the pomp and passions of life, and hitherto so ignorant of all the images connected with their representation. The music, the perfumes, the women, the luxury, and the splendour of the extraordinary procession, offended his piety, and almost disordered his imagination. He thought, for a moment, of the perils of an enterprise, undertaken in a country where the very air was un-

favourable to virtue, and where all breathed a character of enjoyment, even over the awful sanctity of religion; a species of enjoyment to whose very existence he had been hitherto almost a stranger; but the genius of his zeal warmed in proportion to the obstacles he found he had to encounter, and he waited impatiently for the arrival of the Pundit, who was to lead him to the vestibule of the pagoda.

They proceeded before mid-day to the temple, which was approached through several avenues of lofty trees. On every side marble basins filled with consecrated water reflected from their brilliant surfaces, the domes and galleries of the pagoda. On every side the golden flowers of the assoca, the tree of religious rites, shed their rich and intoxicating odours.

In submission to those prejudices which he could only hope finally to vanquish by previously respecting, he suffered himself to be led to a consecrated tank, and, having bathed, he assumed the Indian jama. As he passed the portals of the pagoda, he was struck by the grotesque figure of an idol, before whose shrine a crowd of deluded votarists lay postrate: he turned away his eyes in horror, kissed the crucifix which was concealed within the folds of his dress, and proceeded to the vestibule of the temple. The ceremony of the day was concluded; the priestesses had performed their religious dances before Crishna, the Indian Apollo, and idol of the temple; the usual offerings of fruit and flowers, of gold and precious odours, had been made at his shrine; and the learned of the various sects of the Brahminical faith had assembled, at an awful distance round the Guru, to hold their religious disputation, and controversial arguments.

In the centre of the vestibule, and on an elevated cushion, reposed the venerable form of the

Brahmin. His beard of snow fell beneath his girdle; an air, still, calm, and motionless, diffused itself over his aged figure; a mild and holy abstraction involved his tranquil countenance; no trace of human passions furrowed his expansive brow; all was the repose of nature, the absence of mortality; and he presented to the fancy and the mind, a fine and noble image of that venerated God, an incarnation of whose excellence he believed himself to be. A railing of gold and ebony marked the hallowed boundary, which none were permitted to pass, save the Propheteſs of Cashmire. *She* sat near him, veiled only by that religious mystery of air and look, which involved her person, as though a cloud of evening mists threw its soft shadows round her. Forbidden the use of ornaments by her profession, except that of consecrated flowers, the scarlet berries of the sweet tumbal, the flower of the Ganges, alone enwreathed her brow; a string of mogrees, whose odour exceeded the ottar of the rose, encircled her neck, with the dsandam, or three Brahminical threads, the distinguishing insignia of her distinguished cast.* Her downcast eyes were fixed upon the muntras, the Indian rosary, which were twined round her wrist; and o'er whose beads she softly murmured the Gayatras, or text of the Master. And when, with a slight motion of the head, she threw back the dark shining tresses which shaded her brow, in the centre of her forehead appeared the small consecrated mark of the tallertum. So finely was her form and attitude contrasted by the venerable figure of her aged grandsire, that the spring of eternal youth seemed to diffuse its immortal bloom and freshness round her, and she looked like the tutelar

* From the time that they assume the dsandam, they are called *the Brahmassaris*, or children of Brahma.

intelligence of the Hindu mythology, newly descended on earth, from the radiant sphere assigned to her in the Indian zodiac.

At a little distance from the railing, stood the pilgrim women who attended on the chief priestess, fanning the air with peacock's feathers, and diffusing around an atmosphere of roses, from the musky tresses and fragrant flowers of the Brachmachira. On either side of the vestibule stood groups of the various sects of Brahma and of Bhudda, while pilgrims and faquirs, with the chief casts of Lahore, filled the bottom of the vast and mighty hall.

The religious disputants spoke in orderly succession, without appearing to feel or to excite enthusiasm, contented to detail their own doctrines, rather than anxious to controvert the doctrines of others. A devotee of the Musnavi sect took the lead; he praised the mysteries of the Bhagavat, and explained the profound allegory of the six Ragas,* who, wedded to immortal nymphs, and fathers of lovely genii, presided in the Brahminical mythology over the seasons. A disciple of the Vedanti school spoke of the transports of mystic love, and maintained the existence of spirit only; while a follower of Bhudda supported the doctrine of matter, as the only system void of all illusion. One spoke of the fifth element, or subtle spirit, which causes universal attraction, so that the most minute particle is impelled to some particular object; and another, of the great soul which attended the birth of all embodied creatures, connecting it with the divine essence which pervades the universe; while all, involved in mysteries beyond the comprehen-

* The "Raga Mala," or Necklace of Melody, contains a highly poetical description of the Ragas and their attendant *nymphs.*

of human reason, or lost in the intricacies of mystical theories, betrayed, in their re- doctrines, the wreck of that abstract ng, which, too little connected with the true ness of society, was anciently borrowed, the Greeks themselves, from the sages and by the partial revival of which even hers of modern Europe once made a distinguished reputation.

during a pause which followed the de- of the last-mentioned tenets, that the nuncio suddenly appeared in the midst ecclesiæ. His lofty and towering figure, ding lustre of his countenance, the high which sat upon his brow, the bright which beamed within his eye, and ified and religious meekness which dis- his air and attitude, all formed a fine king contrast to the slight diminutive sallow hues, and timid sadness, of the who surrounded him. Clad in a white fine formed head and feet uncovered, bed like the spirit of truth descended en to spread on earth its pure and ra- ght. The impression of his appearance ived it sank at once to the soul; and ed conviction on the senses, ere he his claim on the understanding. He spoke, multitude pressed near him—he spoke religion of Brahma, of the Avaratas, or nations of its founder, and of those symbolical of the divine attributes, beneath whose ous veil a pure system of natural reli- visible, which, though inevitably dark, in, and obscure, was not unworthy to re- upon its gloom the light of a divine rever- hen, raising his hands and eyes to hea- and touching the earth with his bended knee, invoked the protection of the God of Chris-

tians; even in the temple of Brahma, and, surrounded by idols and by idolaters, boldly unfolded the object of his mission, and preached the word whose divinity he was ready to attest with his blood.

His eloquence resembled, in its progress, those great elementary conflicts, whose sounds of awe come rolling grandly, deeply on, breathing the mandate of Omnipotence, and evincing its force and power; till touched, rapt, inspired by his theme, the tears of holy zeal which filled his eyes, the glow of warm enthusiasm which illumined his countenance, the strong but pure emotions which shook his frame, kindled around him a correspondent ardour. Some *believed*, who sought not to *comprehend;* others were persuaded, who could not be convinced; and many admired, who had not been influenced; while all sought to conceal the effects his eloquence and his doctrine produced: for their hearts and their imaginations were still the victims of that dreadful fear which *loss of cast* inspired; and the truths, so bright and new, now offered to their reason, were not sufficient in their effects to vanquish prejudices so dark and old as those by which the Indian mind was held in thraldom. He ceased to speak, and all was still as death. His hands were folded on his bosom, to which his crucifix was pressed; his eyes were cast in meekness on the earth; but the fire of his zeal still played, like a ray from heaven, on his brow.

The Guru of Cashmire, who had listened to the wild mysteries of the Indian sophists, and the pure truths of the Christian Missionary, with equal composure, and, perhaps, with equal indifference, now arose to speak, and a new impulse was given to the attention of the multitude. Prejudice and habit resumed their influence, and all

hung with veneration on the incoherent words pronounced by the tremulous and aged voice of a Brahmin, to whom his votarists almost paid divine honours, and who with a motionless air and look, exclaimed—"I set my heart on the foot of Brahma, gaining knowledge only of him: it is by devotion alone that we are enabled to see the three worlds, celestial, terrestrial, and ethereal; let us, then, meditate eternally within our minds, and remember that the natural duties of the children of Brahma are peace, self-restraint, patience, rectitude and wisdom. Praise be unto Vishnu!"

He ceased:—the dome of the temple was rent with acclamations: the oracle of the north of India, his words were deemed rays of light. The rhapsody, which made no claim on the understanding, accorded with the indolence of the Indian mind:—the eloquence of the Missionary was no longer remembered; and the disciples of the Guru hastened to conduct him to the college prepared for his reception. The procession resumed its order. Incense was flung upon the air; the choral hymn was raised by the priestesses, and the imposing splendour of the most powerful of all human superstitions resumed its influence over minds which sought not to resist its magic force.

The apostolic nuncio remained alone in the temple. He inhaled the fragrance of the atmosphere, he caught the languid strains of the religious women, and he beheld the splendid processions winding through the arches of the temple, and disappearing among the trees which screened its approach. At his feet lay some flowers, which fell from the palanquin of the prophetess, as she passed him. He stood, not confounded, but yet not unmoved. The rapid vi-

cissitude of feeling, of emotion, which he had undergone, was so new to a mind so firm, to a soul so abstracted, that for a moment he felt as though his whole being had suffered a supernatural change. But this distraction was but momentary: the man of genius soon rallied those high unconquerable powers, which for an instant had bent to the impression of novel and extraordinary incidents, and had been diverted from their aspiring bias by circumstances of mere external influence. The man of God soon recovered that sacred calm which a breast that reflected heaven's own peace had till now never forfeited. He cast round his eyes, and beheld on every side disgustful images of the darkest idolatry: he shuddered, and hastened from the Pagoda. In one of its avenues he was met by the Pundit. The Cashmirian complimented him in all the hyperbole of eastern phrase on the power of his unrivalled eloquence, and the force of his unanswered arguments: he said "that it rather resembled the inspiration of heaven, than the ability of man;" and declared, "that he believed its influence, though not general, was in some individual instances strong and decisive." The Missionary turned his eyes on him with a religious solicitude of look. "I allude," replied the Pundit, "to the Brachmachira, *the Priestess of Cashmire*, whose conversion, if once effected, might prove the redemption of her whole nation."

A deep blush crimsoned the face of the Missionary, and he involuntarily drew his hand across his eyes, though unconscious that any look beamed there which heaven should not meet. "You are silent," said the Pundit, "and, doubtless, deem the task impracticable; and I confess it o be nearly so. This may be the last pilgrimage

priestess will undertake, and, consequently, last time she will ever publicly show herself; except when engaged in the offices of their religion, as sacerdotal women, all the females of cast in India are guarded in the retirement their zenanas, with a vigilance unknown in her countries. Habituated to this sacred privacy, the fairest Hindus sigh not after a world which they are wholly ignorant. Devoted to their husbands and their gods, religion and love up the business of their lives. Such were when Alexander first invaded their country such are they now. Pure and tender, faithful and pious, zealous alike in their fondness and their faith, they immolate themselves as martyrs to both, and expire on the pile which consumes the objects of their affection, to inherit the promise which religion holds out to their hopes; for the heaven of an Indian woman is the eternal society of him whom she loved on earth. In all the religions of the East woman has held a decided influence, either as priestess or as victim; but the women of India seem particularly adapted to the offices and influence of their faith, and in the religion of Brahma they take a considerable part. The Ramgannies, or officiating priestesses, are of an inferior rank and class in every respect, and are much more distinguished for their zeal than for their purity; but the Brachmachira is of an order the most austere and most venerated, which can only be professed by a woman who is at once a widow* and vestal: a seeming paradox, but illustrated by the history of Luxima, the Prophetess of Cashmire.

"Born in the most distinguished cast of India,

* See "Duties of a Faithful Widow," translated from the Shanscrit, by H. Colebrook, Esq.

she was betrothed, in childhood, to a young Brahmin of superior rank; but, from the morning she received the golden girdle of marriage, she beheld him no more. He had devoted himself to the Tupaseya, or sacred pilgrimage, until the age of his bride should permit him to claim her. He went to the sacred Caves of Elora, he visited the Temple of Jaggarnauth, and died on his return to Cashmire, at Nurdwar, while engaged in performing penance near the source of the Ganges.

"Tender, pious, and ambitious, Luxima would have ascended the funeral pile. The tears and infirmities of her grandsire prevailed. Childless but for her, she consented for his sake to live, and embraced the alternative held out to women in her situation of becoming a Brachmachira, being the only child of an only child. The riches of her opulent family, according to the laws of Menu, centre in herself, and are expended in such acts of public and private beneficence as are calculated to increase the popular veneration which her extraordinary zeal, and the austere purity of her life, have awakened. To make pilgrimages, frequently to repeat the worship of her sect, and to lead a life of vestal purity, are the peculiar duties of her order. To be endowed with the spirit of prophecy is its peculiar gift. Multitudes from every part of India come to consult her on future events; and her vague answers are looked upon as decisions, which, sometimes verified by chance, are seldom suffered by prepossession to be considered as false.

"There are few of this order now existing in India, and Luxima is the most celebrated. But it is not to her zeal only she owes her unrivalled distinction: she is, by birth, a sacerdotal woman, and a Cashmirian; the ascendency of her beauty, therefore, is sometimes mistaken for the influence

of the zeal which belongs to her profession; and perhaps the priestess too often receives a homage which the woman only excites.* She is a disciple of the Vedanti school: the delicate ardour of her imagination finds a happy vehicle in the doctrines of her pure but fervid faith; and the sublime but impassioned tenets of religious love flow with peculiar grace from lips which seem equally consecrated to human tenderness. Every thing adds to the mystic charm which breathes o'er her character and person. Abstracted in her brilliant error, absorbed in the splendid illusion of her religious dreams, believing herself the purest incarnation of the purest spirit, her elevated soul dwells not on the sensible images by which she is surrounded, but is wholly fixed upon the heaven of her own creation; and her beauty, her enthusiasm, her graces and her genius, alike capacitate her to propagate and support the errors of which she herself is the victim.

"Such is the proselyte I propose to your zeal. Once converted, her example would operate like a spell on her compatriots, and the follower of Brahma would fly from the altar of his ancient gods, to worship in that temple in which she should become a votarist."

The Pundit paused, and the nuncio was still silent. At last he asked, "if the Pundit had not observed, that an interview with an Indian woman of the Brahminical cast was next to impossible?"

* "Certainly," says De Bernier, "if one may judge of the beauty of the sacred women by that of the common people, met with in the streets, they must be very beautiful." P. 96.

"The beauties of Cashmire, being born in a more northern climate, and in a purer air, retain their charms as long, at least, as any European women." GROSSE, p. 239.

"It is nearly so with all Indian women of distinction," he replied; "but a Brachmachira, from being more sacred than other women, excites more confidence in her friends.* To approach her would be deemed sacrilege in any cast but her own; but her obligation to perform worship to the morning and evening sun, on the banks of consecrated rivers, exposes her to the view of those who are withheld by no prejudices, or restrained by no law, from approaching her."

They had now reached the Missionary's tent. The Pundit took his leave, and the Christian retired, to give himself up to the usual religious exercise of the evening.

CHAPTER V.

THE institutes of a religion which form a regular system of superstitious rites, sanctioned by all that can secure the devotion of the multitude, are rigidly observed by the followers of Brahma; and among the many splendid festivals held in honour of their gods, there is none so picturesque and none so imposing, as that instituted in honour of Durga, the goddess of nature, whose festival is ushered in by rural sounds and rural games. "It is thus," say the Puranas, or holy text, "she was

* The women are so sacred in India, that even the common soldiery leave them unmolested in the midst of slaughter and desolation.—Dow, History of Hindostan, vol. iii. p. 10.

wakened by Brahma, during the night of the ...".

The dawn had yet but faintly silvered the plan... trees which thatched the Christian's hut, ... the distant strains of sylvan music stole on ... ear, as he knelt engaged in the exercise of his ... morning devotions. The sounds approached: he ... rose, and observed a religious procession moving ... near his tent towards a pagoda, which lay embo... somed in the dark shades of the forest. The band ... was led by faquirs and pilgrims. The idol was ... carried by women underneath a canopy of flowers. A troop of officiating priestesses danced before its triumphal car: the splendour of their ornaments almost concealed their charms, and they moved with languid grace to the strains of pastoral instruments, while small golden bells, fastened round their wrists and ankles, played with the motion of their feet, and kept time to the melody of their hymns. They were succeeded by the Guru of Cashmire, reposing on a palanquin, and the Brahmins of the temple followed. The prophetess led the band of tributary votaries; her eyes with a celestial meekness threw their soft and dewy beams on the offerings which she carried in a small golden vase; and her cheek seemed rather to reflect the tint of the scarlet berries of the mullaca, which twined her dark hair, than to glow with the blush of a human emotion. The folds of her pure drapery, soft and breecy as it was, but faintly defined the perfect forms of her perfect figure, of which an exquisite modesty, a mysterious reserve, were the distinguishing characteristics. Her thought seemed to belong to Heaven, and her glance to the offering she was about to make at its shrine. A train of religious women surrounded her, and the procession was filled up

with votaries of every description, and of every class, from the princely Chittery to the humble Soodar, all laden with their various offerings of rice and oil, of fruit and flowers, of precious stones and exquisite odours.

As they proceeded, they reached an altar erected to *Camdeo, the god of mystic love.* At the sight of this object every eye turned with devotion on his consecrated priestess. The procession stopped. The sibyl priestess stood at the foot of the shrine of her tutelar deity, and the superstitious multitude fell prostrate at the feet of the propheteess. They invoked her intercession with the god she served: mothers held up their infants to her view; fathers inquired from her the fate of their absent sons; and many addressed her on the future events of their lives; while she, not more deceiving than deceived, became the victim of her own imposition, and stood in the midst of her votarists in all the imposing charm of holy illusion. Her enthusiasm once kindled, her imagination became disordered: believing herself inspired, she looked the immortality she fancied, and uttered rhapsodies in accents so impressive and so tender, and with emotions so wild, and yet so touching, that the mind no longer struggled against the imposition of the senses, and the spirit of fanatical zeal confirmed the influence of human loveliness.

Hitherto curiosity had induced the Missionary to follow the procession; but he now turned back, horror-struck. Too long had the apostle of Christianity been the witness to those impious rites, offered by the idolaters to the idolatress; and the indignation he felt at all he had seen, at all he had heard, produced an irritability of feeling new to a mind so tranquil, and but little consonant to a character so regulated, so subdued,

so far above even the laudable weakness of human nature. He considered the false prophetess as the most fatal opponent to his intentions, and he looked to her conversion as the most effectual means to accomplish the success of his enterprise. He shuddered to reflect on the weakness and frailty of man, who is so often led to truth by the allurements which belong to error; and he devoted the remainder of the day to the consideration of those pious plans by which he hoped one day to shade the brow of the Heathen Priestess with the sacred veil of the Christian Nun.

The complexional springs of passion in the character of the Missionary had been regulated and restrained by the habits of his temperate and solitary life; the natural impetuosity and ardour of his feelings had been tranquillized and subdued by the principles of his pure and spiritual religion; and though his perceptions were quick and rapid in their exercise, yet he had so accustomed his mind to distrust its first impulse, that, all enthusiast as he was, he was yet less so from the vivacity of a first impression than from the mental operation which succeeded to it. The idea which was coolly admitted into his mind gradually possessed itself of his imagination, and there gave birth to a series of impressions and emotions, which, in their combined force, finally mastered every thought and act of his life. Thus he became zealous in any pursuit, not because it had in the first instance struck him powerfully, nor that he had suffered himself to be borne away by its immediate impression, but because that, suspicious of himself, he had examined it in all its points of view, considered it in all its references, and studied it in all its relations, till it exclusively occupied his reveries, received the glow of his powerful fancy, and engaged all the force

of his intellectual being. It was thus that he frequently meditated himself into passion, and that the habits of his artificial character produced an effect on his conduct similar to that which the indulgence of his natural impulses would eventually have given birth to.

When the description of the Priestess of Cashmire first met his ear, it made no impression on his mind: when he beheld her receiving the homage of a deity, all lovely as she was, she awakened no other sentiment in his breast than a pious indignation, natural to his religious zeal, at beholding human reason so subdued by human imposition. When her story had been related to him, and her influence described, he then considered her as the powerful rival of his influence, and the most fatal obstacle to the success of the enterprise he had engaged in; but when the Pundit had awakened the hope of her conversion, and asserted the possibility of her influence becoming the instrument of divine grace to her nation, then the Indian gradually became the sole and incessant subject of his thoughts; and her idea was so mingled with his religious hopes, so blended with his sacred mission, so intimately connected with all his best, his brightest views and purest feelings, that even in prayer she crossed his imagination; and when he sued from heaven a blessing on his enterprise, the name of the idolatress of Cashmire was included in the orison.

The Guru and his train had left Lahore, on the evening of the festival of the goddess Durga, for his native province; and a few weeks after his departure the Missionary commenced his pilgrimage towards Upper India. He was now equal to his undertaking; for he spoke the pure Hindu with the fluency of an educated na-

[illegible], and read the Shanscrit with ease and even [illegible] facility. He had made himself master of [illegible] topography of the country—the valley of [illegible]shmire, its villages, its capital, its pagodas, [illegible]d the temple and Brahminical college, in which [illegible]e Guru presided; and already furnished with [illegible]e means of providing for the few contingencies of his pilgrimage, the most necessary luxury of which is afforded by the numerous tanks and springs, whose construction is considered a religious duty, the apostolic nuncio left Lahore, and commenced his journey towards Cashmire.

The black robe of his order flung over his lighter Indian vestment, his brow shaded by the monastic cowl, his hand grasping the pastoral crosier, wearing on his breast the sacred crucifix, and nourished only by the fruits and nutritious grains with which a bounteous nature supplied him. His resembled the saintly progress of the Apostles of old; a fine image of that pure, tender, and self-denying faith, whose divine doctrines he best illustrated by the example of his own sinless life; but he observed, with an acute feeling of disappointment, that the harvest bore no proportion to the exertions of the labourer. In whatever direction he turned his steps, the zeal of Hindu devotion met his view, while everywhere the religion of the Hindus gave him the strongest idea of the wild extravagance which superstition is capable of producing, or the acute sufferings which religious fortitude is equal to sustain. Everywhere he found new reason to observe how perfectly the human mind could bend its plastic powers to those restraints which the law of society, the prejudices of country, or the institutes of religion, imposed. He felt how arbitrary was the law of human opinion; how little resorted to were the princi-

ples of human nature; how difficult to eradicate those principles impressed on the charact without any operation of the reason, received the first era of existence, expanding with t years, and associating with all the feelings, t passions, and the habits of life. But these r flections, equally applicable to human charact in the west and in the east, were now fir made under the new impressions formed by th observation of novel prejudices in others, n stronger, perhaps, but different from his own and he whose life had been governed by a dream was struck by the imbecility of those who submitted their reason to the tyranny of a baseless illusion.

Amidst the tissue of prejudices, however, which disfigure the faith of the Hindus, he sometimes perceived the force of their mild and benevolent natures bearing away the barriers of artificial distinctions; and though it is deemed infamous, and hazards loss of cast, for a follower of Brahma to partake of the same meal with the professor of any other faith, yet the Missionary found in India the true region of hospitality; choulteries, or public asylums for travellers, frequently occurred in the course of his route; while the master of every simple hut was ready to spread the mat beneath the stranger's feet, and to weave the branches of his plantain-tree above the stranger's head; to present to the parched lip of the wanderer the milk of his cocoa-nut, and to his aching brow the shade of his humble roof. Happy are they who preserve, amidst the wreck of human reason, the dear and precious vestiges of human tenderness!

As the Missionary proceeded towards the north, he was still hailed with the pensive welcome of the Indian smile. Some few of the sim-

ple and patriarchal people, who had heard of Europe, knew him by his complexion for a native of the West; but the greater number believed him to be a wandering Arab, from the lofty dignity of his stature, from the brilliant expression of his countenance; and then they would ask him to speak of the Genii of his religion, or to relate to them those splendid tales for which his nation is so celebrated: but when he sought to undeceive them, when he declared that he came, not to amuse by fiction, but to enlighten by truth; when he openly avowed to them the nature and object of his sacred mission, they fled him in fear, or heard him with incredulity.

It was in vain that he invoked from heaven some part of that miraculous power granted to those who had preceded him; that he might be able, with Francis Xavier, to cure the sick by a touch, or raise the dead by a look.* He could, indeed, watch with the saint, pray with the saint, and suffer with the saint, perhaps even far beyond those who had succeeded him: he could overwhelm by his eloquence, command by his dignity, attach by his address, and awe by his example; but he could not subvert a single law of nature, nor, by any miraculous power, change the immutable decree of the First Will:—for to him it was still denied to convert those from error, through the medium of astonishment, whom he could not subdue by the influence of truth.

In less than a fortnight from his departure from Lahore, he reached the upper region, those dreadful and desolate plains which stretch towards the base of the great and black rock of Bimbhar.

* "The process of the saint's canonization," says the biographer of Xavier, "makes mention of four dead persons, to whom God restored life at this time by the ministry of his servant."

Alone in the dreary waste, the Missionary felt all the value of an enterprise, marked by perils so terrific; but he felt it unsubdued. The dry and hot air* parched his lip; his feet trod in the channel of a torrent, dried up, whose bed seemed strewed with burning lava; a fever preyed upon the springs of being, and a parching thirst consumed his vitals; death, in the most dreadful form, met his view, but found him unappalled; and the tide of life was almost exhausted in his veins, when, worn out and feeble, he reached the foot of the rock of the pass of Bimbhar, denominated *The Mouth of the Vale of Cashmire.* High, sharp, and rude, it held a menacing aspect. Weak and enfeebled, the Missionary with difficulty ascended its savage acclivities. Nature seemed almost to have made her last effort when he reached its summit: his strength was wholly exhausted. Supported by his crosier, he paused, and cast one look behind him. He beheld the terrific wastes he had passed, and shuddered: he turned round, and flung his glance on the scene which opened at his feet; and the heaven which receives the soul of the blessed met his view.†

Confined within the majestic girdle of the Indian Caucasus, Cashmire, the birth-place of Brahma, the scene of his avatars, came at once

* "Cet exces de chaleur vient de la situation de ces hautes montagnes qui se trouvent au nord de la route, arretent les vents frais, reflechissent les rayons du soleil sur les voyageurs, et laissent dans la campagne une ardeur brulante.' BERNIER.

† "Il (Bernier) n'eut plutot monte ce quil nomme l'affreuse muraille du monde, (parcequ'il regard Cashmire un paradis terrestre,) c'est a dire une haute montagne noir et pelee, qu'en descendant sur l'autre face il sentoit un air plus frais et plus tempere: mais rien ne se surprise tant, dans ces montagnes, que de se trouver, tout d'un coup, transporte des Indes en Europe." Histoire Generale des Voyages, livre ii. p. 301.

under his observation. The brilliant scene, the balmy atmosphere, renovated his spirits and his frame. He rapidly descended the rock, now no longer bleak, no longer rude, but embossed with odoriferous plants, and shaded by lofty shrubs. His vital powers, his mental faculties, seemed to dilate to the influence of the pure and subtil air, which circulated with a genial softness through his frame, and gave to his whole being a sense of vague but pure felicity, which made even life itself enjoyment. The cusa-grass, which shrunk elastically beneath his steps, emitted a delicious odour; the golden fruit of the assoca-tree offered a luscious refreshment to his parched lip, and countless streams of liquid silver meeting in natural basins under the shade of the seringata, whose beauty has given it a place in the lunar constellations, offered to his weary frame the most necessary luxury that he could now enjoy.

It was evening when he reached the vale of Cashmire.* Purple mists hung upon the lustre of its enchanting scenes, and gave them in fairy forms to the stranger's eye. The fluttering plumage of the peacocks and lories fanned the air, as they sought repose among the luxuriant foliage of the trees: the silence of the delicious hour knew no interruption, but from the soothing murmurs of innumerable cascades. All breathed a tranquil but luxurious enjoyment; all invited to a repose which resembled a waking dream. The Missionary had no power to resist the soft and new emotions which possessed themselves of his whole being; it seemed as if sensation had survived all power of perception; and throw-

* According to Forster, the utmost extent of this delicious vale from S. E. to N. W. is scarcely 90 miles; other travellers assert it to be but 40 miles from east to west, and 25 from north to south.

ing himself on the odorous moss, which was shaded by the magnificent branches of the pamelo, the oak of the East, he slept.

CHAPTER VI.

THE morning dawn, as it silvered the snows on the summits of the vast chain of the Indian Caucasus, and shed its light along the lower declivities of the hills of Cashmire, which swell at their base, awakened the christian wanderer from a dream, pure and bright as a prophet's vision. In sleep he had believed himself to be in the abodes of the just, and he awaked in the regions of the blessed. Refreshed, invigorated, he arose, and offered the incense of the heart to Him, of whose power and beneficence his soul now received such new and splendid images.

Taking the broad stream of the Behat as his guide, he proceeded along its winding shores, towards the district of Sirinagur. Surrounded by those mighty mountains whose summits appear tranquil and luminous, above the regions of clouds which float on their brow, whose grotesque forms are brightened by innumerable rills, and dashed by foaming torrents, the valley of Cashmire presented to the wandering eye scenes of picturesque and glowing beauty, whose character varied with each succeeding hour. Sometimes the mango-groves, with their golden oblong fruit and gigantic leaves, were mingled with plantations of mulberry, which, rising in luxuriant foliage, give sustenance to myriads of industrious insects, spinning from tree to tree their golden *threads, which* float like fairy banners, or brilliant

particles of light, upon the fragrant gale; while, as emulous of their exertions, the Indian weaver, seated at his loom beneath the shade of his plantain-tree, plied his slender fingers amidst the almost impalpable threads of his transparent web. Sometimes the ruins of a pagoda appeared through the boles of a distant forest, or the picturesque view of a Hindu village, formed of the slender bamboo, thatched with the brilliant leaves of the water-melon, appeared amidst the surrounding cotton-grounds, glowing with that tinted lustre of colouring falsely deemed exclusively peculiar to the scenery of tropical climes; while herdsmen tending their snowy flocks on the brow of the surrounding hill, or youthful women carrying on their veiled heads vases of consecrated waters from the holy springs of the valley, recalled to the mind of the Missionary the venerable and touching simplicity of the patriarchal age.

Wherever the christian wanderer appeared, he was beheld with curiosity and admiration. The dignity of his form commanded respect, and the meekness of his manner inspired confidence. They said, "It is a sanaissee, or pilgrim, of some distant nation, performing tupesya in a strange land;" and with the same benevolent kindness with which they relieved the pilgrims of their own religion, did they administer to his comforts: but when availing himself of the interest he excited, he endeavoured to unfold to them the nature and object of a mission, to accomplish which he had come from distant regions, they turned coldly from him, saying, "God has appointed, to each tribe its own faith, and to each sect its own religion: let each obey the appointment of God, and live in peace with his neighbour."

This decided disappointment of all his holy views grieved without discouraging him. The perseverance of a genius not to be subdued, was the grand feature of his character; and a religious hope still hurried him towards that point, which was the object of his pious ambition. He deemed the conversion of the prophetess a task reserved for him alone: the conversion of her nation a miracle which *she* only could accomplish.

He now proceeded to Sirinagur, and, within a few leagues of the capital,* he was struck by the appearance of a cave in which he resolved to fix his abode. It was evening when the Missionary reached the base of a lofty mountain, which seemed a monument of the first day of creation. It was a solemn and sequestered spot, where an eternal spring seemed to reign, and which looked like the cradle of infant nature, where she first awoke, in all her primeval bloom of beauty. It was a glen, skreened by a mighty mass of rocks, over whose bold fantastic forms and variegated hues dashed the silvery foam of the mountain torrent, flinging its dewy sprays around, till, breaking into fairy rills, it stole into a branch of the Behat, whose overflowing, at some distant period, had worn its way into the heart of the rock, and produced a small sparry cavern, which, from the splendour of the stalactites that hung like glittering icicles from its shining roof, had been named by the people of the country, *the grotto of congelations.* Wild and sequestered as was this romantic place, it yet, by its vicinity to the huts of some goalas, or Indian shepherds, left not its inhabitant wholly destitute of such assist-

* So called by the Hindus and by the ancient annals of India; but Bernier and Forster denominate the capital and its *district by the same* name as the kingdom or province.

ance as even his simple and frugal life might still require; while on every side the luscious milk of the cocoa-nut, the fruit of the bread tree, the nutritious grains of the wild rice plant, the luxurious produce of innumerable fruit trees, and the pure bath of the mountain springs, were luxuries, supplied by nature, in these her loveliest and favourite regions.

The Missionary employed himself, during the evening, in erecting at the most remote extremity of the grotto, a rude altar, on which he placed the golden crucifix he usually carried suspended from his girdle; and, having formed what might be even deemed a luxurious couch of mosses and dried leaves, a night of calm repose passed swiftly away. The dawn, as it shone through the crevices of his asylum grotto, was reflected by the golden crucifix suspended over his altar. The heart of the christian throbbed with a holy rapture as he observed the ray of consecrated light. He arose, and prostrated himself before the first shrine ever raised to his Redeemer in the most distant and most idolatrous of the provinces of Hindostan: he then took his crosier, and issued forth, looking like the tutelar spirit of the magnificent region he was going to explore. A goala who was descending the rocks with his dogs, gave him as he passed a look of homage, such as the mind instinctively sends to the eye when its glance rests upon a being whom Providence seemed to have formed in all the beneficence and prodigality of its creative power.

The Missionary, taking the path towards Sirinagur, emerged from the deep shade of his glen, into a scene of picturesque beauty, which burst in all the radiance of the rising day upon his view, terminated by the cultivated hills of Sirinagur, *and the snowy* mountains of Thibet, ri-

sing like a magnificent amphitheatre to the east; but a grove of mangoostin-trees, still wrapt in the soft mists of dawn, became an object peculiarly attractive, in proportion to the retiring mystery of its gloomy shade. The Missionary struck off from the high road to pierce into its almost impenetrable recesses. He proceeded through a path, which, from the long cusa-grass netted over it, and the entangled creepers of the parasite plants, seemed to have been rarely, if ever explored. The trees, thick and umbrageous, were wedded, in their towering branches, above his head, and knitted in their spreading roots, beneath his feet. The sound of a cascade became his sole guide through the leafy labyrinth. He at last reached the pile of rocks whence the torrent flowed, pouring its tributary flood into a broad river, formed of the confluence of the Behat and a branch of the Indus: the spot, therefore, was sacred;* and a shrine, erected on the banks of the river, opposite to the rising sun, already reflected the first ray of the effulgent orb, as it rose in all its majesty from behind the snowy points of the mountains of Thibet. Before the altar, and near the consecrated shrine, appeared a human form, if human it might be called, which stood so bright and so ethereal in its look, that it seemed but a transient incorporation of the brilliant mists of morning; so light and so aspiring in its attitude, that it appeared already ascending from the earth it scarcely touched to mingle with its kindred air. The resplendent locks of the seeming sprite were enwreathed with beams, and sparkled with the waters of the holy stream, whence it appeared recently to have emerged. A drapery of snow shone round a form perfect in grace and symmetry. One arm, decorated with a rosary, was

* The confluence of streams is sacred to the followers of *Brahma*.

pointed to the rising sun; the other, at intervals, was thrice applied to the brow, and the following invocation from the Brahminical scriptures was then lowly and solemnly pronounced: "Oh pure waters! since you afford delight, grant me a rapturous view of heaven; and as he who plunges into thy wave is freed from all impurity, so may my soul live, free from all pollution." Thrice again bowing to the sun, the suppliant thus continued: "On that effulgent power, which is Brahma, do I meditate: governed by that mysterious light which exists internally within my breast, externally in the orb of the sun, being one and the same with that effulgent power, since I myself am an irradiated manifestation of the supreme Brahma."*

This being of spiritual mystery seemed then given up to a silent and religious rapture; and the Missionary, by a slight movement, changing his position, beheld the rapt countenance of the votarist, who had so sublimely assimilated herself to the orb she worshipped, and the God she served. It was Luxima! At the rustling of his robe among the trees, she started, turned round, and her eyes fell upon his figure, while her own was still fixed in the graceful attitude of devotion. Silently gazing in wonder upon each other, they stood finely opposed, the noblest specimens of the human species, as it appears in the most opposite regions of the earth; she, like the East, lovely and luxuriant; he, like the West, lofty and commanding; the one, radiant in all the lustre, attractive in all the softness which distinguishes her native regions; the other,

* "L'Eternel, absorbe dans la contemplation de son essence, resolut dans la plenitude des tems de former des etres participants de son essence et de sa beatitude." SHASTAR, traduit en Francois.

towering in all the energy, imposing in all the vigour, which marks his ruder latitudes: she looking like a creature formed to feel and to submit; he like a being created to resist and to command: while both appeared as the ministers and representatives of the two most powerful religions of the earth; the one no less enthusiastic in her brilliant errors than the other confident in his immutable truth.

The Christian Saint and Heathen Priestess remained for some time motionless in look as in attitude; till Luxima, from a sudden impulse, withdrawing her eyes, the sensation of amazement depicted in her countenance, was rapidly succeeded by a bashful and timid emotion, which rosed her cheek with crimson hues, and threw around her an air of shrinking modesty, which softened the inspired dignity of the offspring of Brahma. But when the priestess disappeared, the woman stood too much confessed; and a feminine reserve, a lovely timidity, so characteristic of her sex, overwhelmed the Missionary with confusion: he remained leaning on his crosier, his eyes cast down upon his beads, his lips motionless.

Luxima, who resembled as she stood, the flower which contracts and folds upon itself, even to the influence of the evening air, was the first to interrupt this unexpected and mysterious interview; with a sudden movement she glided by the stranger, but with an air of chill reserve, of majestic distance, as though she feared the unhallowed vestment of infidelity should pollute the consecrated garb of vestal sanctity. He addressed her not, nor by a movement attempted to oppose her intention. He saw her proceed up an avenue of assoca-trees, which received the glittering form of the priestess into their imper-

vious shade. As she disappeared amidst the deepening gloom, she seemed, to the eye of her sole spectator, like the ray which darts its sunny lustre through the dark vapours gathered by evening on the brow of night. Still was his glance directed to the path she had taken; still did the brilliant vision float on his imagination, till the sun, as it deepened the shadows of the trees around him, told how long a reverie, so new and singular in its object, had stolen him from himself. He started, and moved unconsciously towards the bank of the stream, where traces of her idolatrous rites were still visible. Some unctuous clay, mingled with the otter of the rose, strewed its perfume on the earth; and near it lay a wreath of the buchampaca, the flower of the dawn, whose vestal buds blow with the sun's first ray, and fade and die beneath his meridian beam, leaving only their odour to survive their transient blooms.

This wreath, so emblematic of the fragile loveliness of her who wore it, lay glistening in the sun. The Missionary took it up. A prejudice, or a pious delicacy, urged him to let it drop: he knew that it had made a part of an idolatrous ceremony; that it had been twined by idolatrous hands; but he could not forget that those hands had looked so lovely and so pure, that they almost consecrated the act they had been engaged in: he wished also to believe that those hands would yet adjust the monastic veil upon the christian vestal's brow: he blamed, therefore, a fastidiousness, which almost resembled bigotry, and again took up the wreath. It breathed of the musky odours which had effused themselves from the tresses of the Indian as she passed him; and thus awakened to the recollection of their interview, he wandered back to his

grotto, forgetful of his intention to visit Si gur, and occupied only in reflecting on the dent which had thus rendered him a resi in the neighbourhood of the Priestess of C mire.

CHAPTER VII.

THE day was bright and ardent, the gr was cool and shady: and the Missionary fel inclination to leave a retreat so adapted to season and his tone of mind. He engaged in perusal of the scriptures, an abridged tra tion of which he had made into the Hindu lect, and in devotional exercises and pious m tations; yet, for the first time, he found thoughts not always obedient to his will; but perceived that they had not changed their racter, but their object; and that, in revertin the interview of the morning, they still took the scale of their reflection the subject of mission.

When he had finished the holy offices of evening, he walked forth to enjoy its cool and its beauty. He bent his steps involunta towards the altar erected at the confluence of streams. The whole scene had changed its asp with the sun's course: it was still and gloo and formed a strong relief to the luxuriancy the avenue of assoca-trees, on whose summit western sky poured its flood of crimson li He wandered through its illuminated shades,

he suddenly found himself in a little valley, almost surrounded by hills, and opening by a lofty defile, towards the mountains of Sirinagur, which formed a termination to the vista. In the centre of the valley, a stream, dividing into two branches, nearly surrounded a sloping mound, which swelled from their banks. The mound was covered with flowering shrubs, through whose entwining branches the shafts of a Verandah were partially seen, while the pavilion to which it belonged was wholly concealed. The eye of the Missionary was fascinated by the romantic beauty of this fairy scene, softened in all its lovely features by the declining light which was throwing its last red beams upon the face of the waters. All breathed the mystery of a consecrated spot, and every tree seemed sacred to religious rites. The bilva, the shrub of the Goddess Durga;* the high flowering murva, whose nectareous pores emit a scented beverage, and whose elastic fibres form the sacrificial threads of the Brahmins; the bacula, the lovely tree of the Indian Eden; and the lofty cadamba, which, dedicated to the third incarnation, is at once the most elegant and holy of Indian trees; all spoke that the ground whereon he trod was consecrated; all gave a secret intimation to his heart, that his eyes then dwelt upon the secluded retreat of the vestal Priestess of Cashmire.

At the moment that he was struck by the conviction, a light and rustling noise seemed to proceed from the summit of the mound. He drew back, and casting up his eyes, perceived Luxima descending amidst the trees. She came darting lightly forward, like an evening iris; no less brilliant in hue, no less rapid in descent. She passed

* The Goddess of Nature in the Indian mythology.

without observing the Missionary, and her dark and flowing tresses left an odour on the air, which penetrated his senses. He had not the power to follow, nor to address her: he crossed himself, and prayed. He, who in the temple of the idol had preached against idolatry to a superstitious multitude, bold and intrepid as a self-devoted martyr, now, in a lovely solitude, where all was calculated to sooth the feelings of his mind, and to harmonize with the tender mildness of his mission, trembled to address a young, a solitary, and timid woman. It seemed as if heaven had withdrawn its favour; as if the spirit of his zeal had passed away. While he hesitated, Luxima had approached the stream, and the light of the setting sun fell warmly round her. Thrice she bowed to the earth the brow irradiated with his beams, and then raising her hands to the west, while all the enthusiasm of a false, but ardent devotion sparkled in her upturned eye, and diffused itself over her seraphic countenance, she repeated the vesper worship of her religion.

It was then that a zeal no less enthusiastic, a devotion no less fervid, animated the Christian Priest. He darted forward, and seized an arm thus raised in impious homage. He discarded the usual mildness of his evangelic feelings; with vehemence he exclaimed, "Mistaken being! know you what you do? that profanely you offer to the Created that which belongs to the Creator only!"

The Indian, silent from amazement, stood trembling in his grasp; but she gazed for a moment on the Missionary, and, to an evident emotion of apprehension and astonishment, succeeded feelings still more profound. A resentful blush crimsoned her cheek, and her dark brows knit angrily above the languid orbs they shaded. The

ch of the stranger was sacrilege. He had
ed a hand which the royal cast of her coun-
would have trembled to have approached: he
equally shocked the national prejudice and
ral delicacy of the woman, and violated the sa
character and holy office of the priestess; she
drew, therefore, from his clasp, shuddering and
gnant, and looking imperiously on him, exclaim-
"Depart hence:—that, by an instant ablution
these consecrated waters, I may efface the pol-
on of thy touch; leave me that I may expiate
rime for which I must else innocently suffer."
The Missionary, with an air of dignified meek-
, letting fall his arms, and casting down his
to the earth, replied—"Daughter, in ap-
hing thee I obey a will higher than thy
mand; I obey a Power, which bids me tell
that the prejudice to which thy mind sub-
is false alike to happiness and to reason; and
a religion which creates distinction between
species cannot be the religion of truth; for
He who alike made thee and me knows no distinc-
. He who died to redeem my sins, died also
thy salvation. Children of different regions,
are yet children of the same Parent, created
the same Hand, and inheritors of the same im-
tality."

He ceased. Luxima gazed timidly on him, and
pressions strongly marked, and of a varying
haracter, diffused themselves over her counte-
nce. At last she exclaimed—"Stranger, thou
rest we are of the same *cast*. Art thou then
irradiation of the Deity, and, like me, wilt thou
ally be absorbed in his divine effulgence? Ah,
thou wouldst deceive me and cannot. Thou
, the daring infidel, who in the temple at
ore denied all faith in the triple God, the holy
Teemoortee, Brahma, Vishnu and Shiven: thou

art he who boldly dared to imitate the sixth avatar, in which Brahma, as a priest, did come to destroy the religions of nations, and to diffuse his own: yes, thou art he who would seem a God among us, and by seducing our minds from the true faith, deprive us of our *cast* on earth, and plunge us hereafter into the dark Nerekah, the abode of evil spirits. I know thee well, and thy power is great and dreadful; for in the midst of the shrines of the Gods I worship, thy image only fixed my eye: and when Brahma spoke by the lips of his Guru, thy voice only left its accents on my ear. Ere thou didst speak I took thee for the tenth avatar which is yet to come; and when I listened to thee, I deemed thee one of the Genii of the Arabs' faith, whose words are false though sweet. But they say thou art a christian and a sorcerer; and punishment, with a *black aspect* and a *red eye*, waits on the souls of them who listen to, and who believe thee.

With these words rapidly pronounced, blushing at her own temerity in thus addressing a stranger of another sex, and involved in the confusion of her own new and powerful feelings, she would have glided away; but the Missionary, following, caught the drapery of her robe, and said, with impressive dignity, "I command thee in the name of Him who sent me to stay and hear."

Luxima turned round. Her cheek was pale, she trembled, and raised her hands in the attitude of supplication. Shrinking back upon herself, fear, mingled with a sense of the profanation she endured, seemed to be the leading emotion of her soul. The Missionary, struck by the pleading softness of her air, and apprehensive of forfeiting all chance of another interview, by a perseverance in now detaining her, drew back a few paces, and crossing his hands on his bosom, and casting his

eyes to earth, he sighed, and said, "Go! thou
free; but take with thee the prayers and
sings of him, who to procure thy eternal
piness would joy to sacrifice his mortal life."
spoke with enthusiasm and feeling: Luxima
him with amazement and emotion. Free
go, she yet lingered for a moment; then raising
eyes to heaven, as if she invoked the protec-
of some tutelary deity, she turned abruptly
, and, gliding up the mount, disappeared
the ombrage of its trees.

The Missionary remained motionless. The re-
of this interview convinced him that in the
light as the infidel appeared to him, in such
he appeared to her; alike beyond the pale of
tion, alike dark in error. Her prejudices,
d, extended even beyond the abstract senti-
; for his words were not only deemed sacri-
us, but his very presence was considered as
tion: and her opinions seemed so animated
her enthusiasm, her religious faith so blended
her human ambition, that he believed he might
deem the conversion of her nation possible
hers be once effected. But to those obsta-
were opposed the success which had even
crowned his progressive efforts: either
fortunate chance or by a divine providence,
had established himself near her residence;
was acquainted with the places of her morning
evening worship; he had addressed her, and
had replied to him. She had, indeed, con-
she feared his presence, and she endea-
ed to fly him; but had she not also avowed
deep impressions he had made on her mind?
she had mistaken him for an incarnation of
worshipped god; and, in the consecrated tem-
of her faith, where she stood not more ado-
than adored, that *his* image only rested on

her imagination, *his* accents only dwelt upon her ear?

The Missionary moved rapidly away, as this conviction came home to his heart. He believed he felt it all, as a religious should only feel, through the medium of his mission, and not as a man through the agency of his feelings; and he returned thanks to heaven, that the grace of conversion was already working in the pure, but erring soul of the innocent infidel, slowly indeed, and under the influence of the senses; but the ear which had been charmed, the eye which had been fixed, were organs of intellect, the powerful sources of mind itself.

Another day arose on the cave of the apostolic nuncio; but he extended not his wanderings beyond the huts of the neighbouring goalas: when he approached them, he was hailed with smiles; but when he attempted to preach to them, they listened to him with indifference, or heard with incredulity. He sighed, and believing his hour was not yet come, looked forward, with religious patience, to the moment when he should present to the worshippers of Brahma a Neophyte, whose conversion would be the sole miracle which graced his mission: but what miracle could better evince the divinity of the doctrine he advanced, than that a Priestess of Brahma, a Prophetess, a Brachmachira, should believe in, and receive it? He beheld, therefore, from the summit of his asylum, towns and villages, the palaces of Rajahs, and the cottages of the Ryots; but he approached them not. The charms of a solitude, so lovely and so profound, grew with an increasing and hourly influence on his heart and imagination. Pure light and pure air, the softest sounds and sweetest odours, skies for ever sunny, and shades for ever cool, the song of birds and murmur of cascades, all, in a resi-

dence so enchanting, rendered life itself an innocent enjoyment. The goalas called him "The Hermit of the Grotto of Congelations;" and believing him to be a harmless fanatic, and a holy man of some unknown faith, they respected his solitude, and never intruded on it, but to furnish him with the simple necessaries his simple life required.*

For some time he forbore approaching the consecrated grove of the priestess: he wished to awaken confidence, and feared to banish it by importunity. On the evening of the third day he directed his steps towards the pavilion of Luxima, always concealing himself amidst the trees, lest he should be observed by any of the attendants who resided with her. At a little distance from the confluence of the streams, his ear was struck by a moan of suffering. He flew to the spot whence it proceeded, and beheld a young fawn in the fangs of a wolf; an animal rarely seen in the innoxious shades of Cashmire, but which is sometimes driven, by hunger, from the mountain wilds of Thibet into the valley. The animal, fierce in want, now suddenly dropt his bleeding prey and turned on the man. The bright glare of his distended eyes, the discovery of his fang-teeth, his inclined head, the sure presages of destruction, all spoke the attack he meditated. The Missionary, firm and motionless, met his advance with the spear of his crosier; and though the wolf rushed upon its point, the slight wound it inflicted only served to whet his rage. He gained upon his opponent. The Mis-

* "Il ne faut a ces nations que des nourritures refraichissantes, et mere la nature leur a prodigue des forets de citroniers, d'oranges, de figuiers, de palmiers, de cocotiers, et des campagnes couvertes de riz." Essai sur les Mœurs et l'Esprit des Nations. VOLTAIRE.

sionary threw away the crosier. He had no alternative; he rushed upon the animal; he struggled with its strength: the contest was unequal but it was but of a moment's duration: the animal lay strangled at his feet, and the Missionary returned his acknowledgments to that Power which had thus nerved his arm, and preserved his life. He then turned to the fawn. It was but slightly wounded; and as it lay trembling on the grass, its preserver could not but admire its singular beauty. Its form was perfect, its velvet coat was smooth and polished, and its delicate neck was encircled by a silver collar clasped with the mountain gem of Cashmire. Some Shanscrit characters were engraven on this collar, but the Missionary paused not to peruse them. The suppliant looks of the gentle and familiar fawn excited his pity: it seemed no stranger to human attentions, and caressed the hand of the Missionary, when he took it in his arms to bear it to his cave; for it was unable to move, and his benevolent nature would not permit him to leave it to perish. It was also evident, that it was the favourite of some person of distinction, to whom he would take pleasure in restoring it; for though he had conquered all human affections in himself, and had lived alone for heaven, neither loving nor beloved on earth, yet sometimes he remotely guessed at the happiness such a feeling might bestow on others less anxious for perfection; and a vague wish would sometimes escape his heart, that *he* too might love: but when that wish grew with indulgence, and extended itself to a higher object; when the possible existence of a dearer, warmer, feeling, filled his enthusiast soul, and vibrated through all his sensible being, then the blood flowed like a burning torrent in his veins, his

heart quickened in its throb to a feverish pulsation—he trembled, he shuddered, he prayed, and was resigned.

When he had reached the grotto, he placed his helpless burden on some moss. He bathed the wound, and applying to it some sanative herbs, was about to bind it with the long fibres of the cusa-grass, when the light which flowed in upon his task was suddenly obscured. He was on his knees at the moment; he turned round his head, and perceived that the shadow fell from a form which hovered at the entrance of his grotto. The form was Luxima's: it was the priestess of Brahma who presented herself at the entrance of the Christian's cave: it was the zealous Brachmachira, who stood within a few steps of the Christian's altar. The Missionary remained in the motionless attitude of surprise. He could not be deceived: it was no vision of ethereal mildness, such as descends upon the abodes of holy men; for, all pale, and spiritual, and heaven-born as it looked, it was still all woman: it was still the idolatress. With eyes of languid softness, with looks so wild, so timid in their glance, as if she trembled at the shade her figure pictured on the sunny earth; before the monk had power to rise, she advanced into the centre of the grotto, and kneeling opposite to him, and beside the fawn, she said, "Almora, my dear and faithful animal; thou whom I have fostered, as thy mother would have fostered thee; thou dost then still live! and the innocent spirit thy lovely form embodies, has not yet fled to some less pure receptacle." At the sound of her caressing voice, the favourite raised her languid eyes, and fawned upon her hands. "It lives!" she said joyfully; and turning her look upon the

Missionary added, in a softer voice, "And thou hast saved its life?"

As she spoke, her eyes fell in bashful disorder beneath the fixed look of the Missionary; and again gently raising their dewy light, threw around the cavern a glance of wonder and curiosity. The sun was setting radiantly opposite to its entrance, and the spars of its vaulted roof shone with the hue and lustre of vivid rubies; pure rays of refracted light fell from the golden crucifix on the surface of the marble altar; and the figure of the Monk, habited only in a white jama, finely harmonized with the scene, and gave to the grotto that air of enchantment which the Indian fancy delights to dwell on. The mind of Luxima seemed rapt in the wondrous imagery by which she was surrounded. She again turned her eyes on the Monk, and suddenly starting from her position, the head of the fawn fell from her bosom. "Thou art wounded?" she exclaimed, with a voice of pity and of terror. The Monk perceived that the breast of his jama was stained with blood. "Thou wilt bleed to death!" she continued, trembling, and approaching him: "thou, who, unlike other infidels, art so tender towards a suffering animal, art thou to suffer unassisted?"

"My religion teaches me to assist and to relieve all who live and suffer," said the Missionary; "but here, who is there to assist me?" Luxima changed colour; she flew out of the grotto, and in a moment returned. "Here," she said, eagerly, "here is a lotos-leaf filled with water; bathe thy wound: and here is an herb, sovereign in fresh wounds; apply it to thy bosom: and to-morrow an Arab physician from Sirinagur shall attend thee."—"The wound lies not in my bosom," replied the monk: "it is my right arm

which has been torn by the fangs of the wolf, and I cannot assist myself; yet I thank thee for thy charitable attentions."

Nanima stood suspenseful and agitated. Natural benevolence, confirmed prejudice, the impulse of pity, and the restraint of religion, all were seen to struggle in the expression of a countenance, which faithfully indicated every movement of the soul. At last nature was victorious, and raising her eyes and hands to heaven, she exclaimed, "Praise be to Vishnu! who still protects those who are pure in heart, even though their hands be polluted!" Then gently, timidly, approaching the Missionary, she knelt beside him, and raising the sleeve of his jama, she bathed the wound, which was slight, applied to it the sanative herbs, and, tearing off part of her veil, bound his arm with the consecrated fragment. Thus engaged, the colour frequently visited and retired from her cheek. When her hand met the Missionary's, she shuddered and shrank from the touch; and when his eye dwelt on hers, she suddenly averted their glance. They fell at last upon her own faded wreath of the buchamhaca, which was suspended from a point of the rock: she blushed, and cast them down on the rosary of the Christian Hermit, which at that moment encircled her own arm. She perceived that his eyes also rested on them, "I found them," she said, replying to his look; "for having missed a fawn, who had followed me to the stream of evening worship, I implored the assistance of Moodaivee, the Goddess of Misfortune, and she conducted me to a spot where I perceived the shining hairs of my favourite lying scattered around the body of a wolf, who lay grim and terrific, even in death. I said, 'Who is he, powerful as the flaming column, in which Shiven did manifest his strength—who is

he, bold and terrible, who thus destroys the destroyer?' Thy beads told the tale; and the red drops which fell from the wound of the fawn, tracked the path to this cave of wonders, where I have found thee, kind infidel, acting as a Hindu would have acted; who shudders as he moves, lest, beneath his incautious steps, some viewless insect bleeds. Receive, then, into thy care, this wounded animal; and when it can be removed, lead it, at sunrise, to the confluence of the streams; there I will receive it."

As she spoke, she advanced to the entrance of the cave, and performing the salaam, the graceful salutation of the East, disappeared. Had a celestial visitant irradiated with its brightness the gloom of his cavern, the Missionary would not have been more overwhelmed by emotions of surprise and admiration; but, in recovering from his confusion, he recollected, with a strong feeling of self-reproach, that he had suffered her to depart, without availing himself of so singular an opportunity of increasing her confidence, and extending their intercourse. He arose—and resuming his monkish robe, followed her with a rapid step. He perceived her, like a vapour which a sunbeam lights, floating amidst the dark shadows of the surrounding trees. The echo of his footsteps caught her ear: she turned round, and the flush of quick surprise mantled even to her brow; yet a smile of bashful pleasure played round her lips. The Missionary turned away his eyes, and secretly wished she might not thus smile again; for the pearl, whose snowy lustre the chunam had not yet dimmed, marked by contrast the ruby brightness of those lips which, when they smiled, lost all their usual character of seraph meekness, and chased from the playful countenance of the woman, the dignified tran-

quillity which sat upon the holy look of the priestess.

The Missionary was now beside her. "The dew of evening," he said, "falls heavy, the sun is about to withdraw its last beam from the horizon, and the cause which drove a ferocious animal into these harmless shades must still exist, and send another from the heights of Thibet; therefore, daughter, have I followed thee!" The Indian looked not insensible, nor yet displeased by his attention; but when he called her *daughter*, she raised her eyes in wonder to the form of him who thus assumed the sacred rights of paternity: but she read not there his claim, and repeated in a low voice—"*Daughter!*"—"Yes," he replied, as a vague sense of pleasure thrilled through his heart, when she repeated the word; "yes, I would look upon thee as a daughter, I would be unto thee as a father, I would guide the wanderings of thy mind, as now I guide thy steps, and I would protect thee from evil and from error, as I now protect thee from danger and from accident."

The countenance of Luxima softened as he spoke. He now addressed himself, not to her prejudices, which were unvanquishable, but to her feelings, which were susceptible: he addressed her, not as the priest of a religion she feared, but as a man, whom it was impossible to listen to, or to behold, without interest; and the Missionary, observing the means most likely to fascinate her attention, and to win her confidence, now dropt the language of his mission, and spoke to her with an eloquence never before exerted but in the cause of religion. He spoke to her of the lovely wonders of her native region; of the impression which the venerable figure of her

grandsire had made on his mind in the temple of Lahore; and of her own story, which he confessed had deeply interested him: he spoke to her of the loss of affectionate parents, of the untimely fate of a youthful bridegroom, and of the nature of the austere life she herself led; of the tender ties she had relinquished, of the precious feelings she had sacrificed. In adverting thus to her life, he was governed by an acute consciousness of all the privations of his own; he spoke of the subjection of the passions, like one constituted to know their tyranny, and capable of opposing it; and he applauded the fortitude of virtue, like one who estimated the difficulty of resistance by the force of the external temptation and the internal impulse: he spoke a language not usually his own—the *language of sentiment:* but if it wanted something of the force, it wanting nothing of the pathos which distinguished the eloquence of his religion.

Luxima heard him with emotion. Her heart was eloquent, but the nature of her religion, and feminine reserve, alike sealed her lips. She replied to his observations by looks, and to his questions by monosyllables. He only understood from her timid and brief answers that her grandsire was then residing at his college at Sirinagur, and that she lived in religious retirement, in her pavilion, with only two female attendants, wholly devoted to the discipline and exercises of her profession. But though her words were few, reserved, and guarded; yet the warm blush of sudden emotion, the playful smile of unrepressed pleasure, the low sigh of involuntary sadness, and all those simple and obvious expressions of strong and tender feelings, which, in an advanced state of society, are obscured by ceremony, or concealed by affecta-

ion, betrayed to the monk a character in which derness and enthusiasm, and genius and sen- lity, mingled their attributes.

When she had reached the base of the mound, e Missionary sought not to proceed. "Daugh- r," he said, "thou art now within the safe ylum of thy home. Peace be unto thee! and y he who gave us equally hearts to feel his odness guard and protect thee!" As he spoke raised his illumined eyes to heaven, and clasp- his hands in the suppliant attitude of prayer. The dovelike eyes and innocent hands of the dian were raised in the same direction; for, ing on the glories of the firmament, a feel- g of rapturous devotion, awakened and exalted the enthusiasm of the Missionary, filled her ul.

In this sacred communion, the Christian Saint and Heathen Priestess felt in common and to- gether; and their eyes were only withdrawn from heaven, to become fixed on each other. The beams of both were humid, and both secret- y felt the sympathy by which they were united. Zirxima withdrew in silence; and the Missionary, as he caught the last glimpse of her form, sighed, and said, "How worthy she is to be saved! how obviously does a dawning grace shed its pure light over the dark prejudices of her wandering mind!" Then he recalled her looks, her blushes, her words: all alike breathed of the soul formed for the highest purposes of devotion; a heart endowed with the most exquisite feelings of nature: and, in meditating on the character of his future proselyte, he remained wandering about the shades of her dwelling, until the rays of a midnight moon silvered their foliage; then a strain of soft and solemn music faintly stole on his ear, and powerfully awakened his attention.

This mysterious sound proceeded from the summit of the mound; and led by strains which harmonized with the hour, the place, and with the peculiar tone of his feelings and his mind, he ascended the acclivity; but it was with slow and doubtful steps, as if he were impelled to act by some secret impulse, which he did not approve, and could not resist. As he reached the summit of the mound, he perceived, by the peculiar odours which breathed around him, that it was planted with the rarest and richest shrubs. A spring gushing from its brow, shed a light dew on every side, which bestowed an eternal freshness on the balmy air, and on those flagrant flowers which opened now their choicest sweets.

A pavilion, surrounded by a light and elegant verandah, rose like a fairy structure, from the midst of the surrounding shades; and from one of the lattices, proceeded those aërial sounds, which,

"Sweet as from blest voices uttering joy,"

had first allured his attention. It seemed to enclose a particular apartment. Its lattices were composed of the aromatic verani, whose property it is to allay a feverish heat; and which, by being dashed by the waters of an artificial fountain, bestowed a fragrant coolness on the air. A light gleamed through one of the lattices, and the Missionary found no difficulty in penetrating with his eye into the interior of the room. He perceived that the light proceeded from a lamp, suspended from the centre of the ceiling, which was painted with figures taken from the Indian mythology. Beneath the lamp stood a small altar, whose ivory steps were strewed with flowers and with odours.

The idol, to whom the offerings were made, wore the form and air of a child: by his cany bow, his arrows tipt with Indian blossoms, the Missionary recognised him as the lovely twin of the Grecian Cupid; while, before her tutelar deity, knelt Luxima, playing on the Indian lyre, which she accompanied with a hymn to Camdeo. The sounds, wild and tender, died upon her lips, and she seemed to

"Feed on thoughts,
"Which voluntary mov'd harmonious numbers."

She then arose, and poured incense into a small vase, in which the leaves of the sacred sami-tree burnt with a blue phosphoric light: then bowing to the altar, she said, "Glory be to Camdeo; him by whom Brahma and Vishnu are filled with rapturous delight; for the true object of glory is a union with our beloved: that object really exists; but without it both heart and soul would have no existence."

As she pronounced this impassioned invocation, a tender and ardent enthusiasm diffused itself over her countenance: her eyelids gently closed, and soft and delightful visions seemed to absorb her soul and feelings.

The Missionary hastened away, and rapidly descended the mound. He had seen, he had heard, too much: even the very air he breathed communicated its fatal softness to his imagination, and tended to enervate his mind. A short time back, and the Indian had shared with him a feeling as pure and as devotional as it was sublime and awful: he found her now involved in idolatrous worship. Hitherto a chaste and vestal reserve had consecrated her look, and guarded her words; now a tender and impassioned languor was distinguished in both: and the virgin priest-

ess, the widowed bride, who had appeared hitherto exclusively consecrated to the service of that heaven she imaged upon earth, seemed now only alive to the existence of feelings in which heaven could have no share.

For whose sake was this tender invocation made? Lived there an object worthy to stand between the vestal prophetess and her paradise of Indra? He recalled her look and air, and thought that as he had last beheld her in all the grace and blandishment of beauty and emotion, she resembled less the future foundress of a religious order, than one of the lovely Rajini, or female Passions, which, in the poetical mythology of her religion, were supposed to preside over the harmony of the spheres, and to steal their power over the hearts of men by sounds which breathed of heaven. But he discarded the seducing image, as little consonant to the tone of his mind, while he involuntarily repeated, "The true object of soul and mind is the glory of a union with our beloved;" until, suddenly recollecting the doctrines of mystic love, and that even in his own pure faith, there were sects who addressed their homage to heaven in terms of human passion,* Luxima stood redeemed in his mind: for whatever glow of imagination warms the worship of colder regions, he was aware that in India the ardent gratitude of created spirits was wont to ascend to the Creator in expressions of the most fervid devotion; that the tender eloquence of mystic piety too frequently assumed the character of human feelings; and that the faint line, which sometimes separated the language of love from that of religion, was too deli-

* It is unneeessary to mention the well known doctrine of *quietism*, embraced by the Archbishop of Cambray.

cate to be perceptible but to the pure in spirit and devout in mind. He was himself of a rigid principle and a stoical order, and the language of his piety, like its sentiment, was lofty and sublime. Yet he was not intolerant towards the soft and pious weaknesses of others; and he now believed that the ardent enthusiasm of the lovely heathen was a sure presage of the zeal and faith of the future christian.

The little hills which encircled the vale where chance had fixed the residence of the nuncio, seemed now to him as a magic boundary whose line it was impossible to pass; and during the day which succeeded to that of Luxima's visit, he wandered near the path which led to her pavilion, or returned to his grotto, to caress the fawn she had committed to his care; but always with a feeling of doubt and anxiety, as if expectation and disappointment divided his mind; for he thought it probable that the humanity of Luxima might lead her, now her first prejudices were vanquished, again to visit him, to inquire into the state of his own slight wound, or to see her convalescent favourite. Once he believed he heard her voice: he flew to the mouth of the grotto, but it was only the sweet soft whistle of the packimar, the Indian bird-catcher, as he hung almost suspended from the projection of a neighbouring rock, pointing his long and slender lines tipped with lime to the gaudy plumage of the pungola, who builds her nest in the recesses of the highest cliffs; or lured to his nets, with imitative note, the lovely and social magana, the red-breast of the east. Again he heard a light and feathery foot-fall; he thought it must be Luxima's, but he only perceived at a distance a slender youth bending his rapid way assisted by a slight and brilliant spear; and by his jama of

snowy white, and crimson sash and turban, he recognised the useful and swift Hircarah, the faithful courier of some Indian Rajah or Mogul Omrah.

The sun, as it faded from the horizon, withdrew with it hopes scarcely understood by him who indulged them. Hitherto his mind had received every impression, and combined every idea, through a religious influence; and even the Indian, in all the splendour of her beauty, her youth and her enthusiasm, had stolen on his imagination solely through the medium of his zeal. Until this moment, woman was to him a thing unguessed at and unthought of. In Europe and in India the few who had met his eye were of that class in society to whom delicacy of form was so seldom given, by whom the graces of the mind were so seldom possessed. Hitherto he had only stood between them and heaven: they had approached him penitent and contrite, faded by time, or chilled by remorse; and he had felt towards them as saints are supposed to feel, who see the errors from which they are themselves exempt. His experience, therefore, afforded him no parallel for the character and form of the priestess. A rapturous vision had indeed given him such forms of heaven to gaze on: but on earth he had seen nothing to which he could assimilate, or by which compare her.

Yet, in reflecting on her charms he only considered them as rendering her more worthy to be converted, and more capable of converting. He remembered that the pure light of christianity owed its first diffusion to the influence of woman; and that the blood of martyred vestals had flowed to attest their zeal and faith with no inadequate effect. This consideration, therefore, sanctified the solicitude which Luxima awakened in his

mind; and anxiously to expect her presence, and profoundly to feel her absence, were, he believed, sentiments which emanated from his religious zeal, and not emotions belonging to his selfish feeling.

On the evening of the following day he repaired to the altar at the confluence of the streams, accompanied by the fawn, which was now sufficiently recovered to be restored to its mistress. His heart throbbed with a violence new to its sober pulse, when he perceived Luxima standing beneath the shadowy branches of a cannella-alba, or cinnamon-tree, looking like the deity of the stream, in whose lucid wave her elegant and picturesque form was reflected. The bright buds of the water-loving lotos were twined round her arms and bosom: she seemed fresh from her morning worship, and the enthusiasm of devotion still threw its light upon her features; but when the Missionary stood before her, this devotional expression was lost in the splendour of her illuminated countenance. The pure blood mantling to her cheek gradually suffused her whole face with radiant blushes: a tender shyness hung upon her downcast eyes; and a smiling softness, a bashful pleasure, finely blended with a religious dignity, involved her whole person. There was so much of the lustre of beauty, the freshness of youth, the charm of sentiment, the mystery of devotion, and the spell of grace in her look, her air, her attitude, that the Missionary stood rapt in silent contemplation of her person, and wondering that one so fit for heaven should yet remain on earth.

The fawn, which had burst from the string of twisted grass by which the Missionary led it, now sprung to the feet of its mistress, who lavished on her favourite the most infantile caresses; and

this little scene of reunion gave time to the Missionary to recover the reserved dignity of the apostolic nuncio, which the abruptly awakened feelings of the man had put to flight. "Daughter," he said, "health and peace to thee and thine! May the light of the true religion effuse its lustre o'er thy soul, as the light of the sun now irradiates thy form!"

As he spoke a language so similar to that in which the devotions of the heathen were wont to flow, he touched by a natural association of ideas, on the chord of her enthusiasm; and thrice bowing to the sun, she replied, "I adore that effulgent power in whose lustre I now shine, and of which I am myself an irradiated manifestation."

The Missionary started; his blood ran cold as he thus found himself so intimately associated in the worship of an infidel; while, as if suddenly inspired, he raised his hands and eyes to heaven, and, prostrate on the earth, prayed aloud and with the eloquence of angels for her conversion.

Luxima, gazing and listening, stood rapt in wonder and amazement, in awe and admiration. She heard her name tenderly pronounced, and inseparably connected with supplication to heaven in her behalf: she beheld tears, and listened to sighs, of which she alone was the object, and which were made as offerings to the suppliant's God, that she might embrace a mode of belief, to whose existence until now, she was almost a stranger. Professing, herself, a religion which unites the most boundless toleration to the most obstinate faith; the most perfect indifference to proselytism, to the most unvanquishable conviction of its own supreme excellence; she could not even remotely comprehend the pious solicitude for her conversion, which the words and emotion of the *christian* betrayed; but from his prayer, and the

rtations he addressed to her, she understood
he had been the principal object of his visit-
'ashmire, and that her happiness, temporal
ternal, was the subject of his ardent hopes
loquent supplications.

is conviction sunk deep into her sensible
grateful heart, which was formed for the
ise of all those feelings which raise and
y humanity; and it softened without con-
ng, the profound and firm rooted prejudices
r mind; and when the monk arose, she
d herself on a shelving bank, and motioned
n to place himself beside her. He obeyed,
short pause ensued, which the eloquent
ixed looks of the Indian alone filled up; at
she said, in accents of emotion, "Christian,
hast named me an idolatress; what means
erm, which must sure be evil, since, when
speakest it, methinks thou dost almost seem
udder."

call thee idolatress," he returned, "be-
, even now, thou didst offer to the sun that
hip which belongs alone to Him who said,
there be light, and there was light.'"—"I
the sun," said Luxima, with enthusiasm,
the great visible luminary; the emblem of
incomparably greater light, which can alone
ine our souls."—"Ah!" he replied, "at
encourage this first principle of true faith,
pure idea of an essential cause, this senti-
of the existence of a God, which is the
idea innate to the mind of man."—"I would
e him in his works," replied the priestess;
t when I would contemplate him in his es-
e, I am dazzled; I am overwhelmed; my
shrinks back, affrighted at its own presump-
I feel only the mighty interval which sepa-
us from the deity; overpowered, I sink to

the earth, abashed and humbled in my conscious insignificance."

"Such," said the Missionary, "are the timid feelings of a soul, struggling with error, and lost in darkness. It is by the operation of divine grace only that we are enabled to contemplate the Creator in himself; it is by becoming a christian that that divine grace only can be obtained!"

Luxima shuddered as he spoke. "No," she said, "the feeling which would prompt me to meet the presence of my Creator; to image his nature to my mind; to form a distinct idea of his being, power, and attributes, would overpower me with fear and with confusion."

As she spoke, a religious awe seemed to take possession of her soul. She trembled; her countenance was agitated; and she repeated rapidly the creed of the faith she professed, prostrating herself on the earth, in sign of the profound submission and the humility of her heart. The Missionary was touched by a devotion so pure and so ardent; and when she had ceased to pray, he would have raised her from the earth; but, warm in all the revived feelings of her religion, her prejudices rekindled with her zeal; she shrunk from an assistance she would have now deemed it sacrilegious to accept, and with a crimson blush, she haughtily exclaimed, "As the shadow of the pariah defiles the bosom of the stream over which it hangs its gloom, so is the descendant of Brahma profaned by the touch of one who is neither of the same cast nor of the same sex."

The Missionary stood confused and overwhelmed by sentiments so incongruous, and by principles so discordant, as those which seemed to blend and to unite themselves in the charac-

ter and mind of this extraordinary enthusiast. At one moment, the purest adoration of the Supreme Being, and the most sublime conceptions of his attributes, betrayed themselves in her eloquent words; in the next, she appeared wholly involved in the wildest superstitions of her idolatrous nation. Now she hung upon his words with an obvious delight, which seemed mingled with conviction; and now she shrunk from his approach as if he belonged to some species condemned of heaven. To argue with her was impossible; for there was an incoherence in her ideas, which was not to be reconciled, or replied to. To listen to her was dangerous; for the eloquence of genius and feeling, and the peculiar tenets of her sect, gave a force to her errors, and a charm to her look, which weakened even the zeal of conversion in the priest, in proportion as it excited the admiration of the man. Determined, therefore, no longer to confide in himself, nor to trust to human influence on a soul so bewildered, so deep in error, the Missionary drew from his bosom the scriptural volume, translated into the dialect of the country, and presenting it to her, said, "Daughter, thou seest before thee a man who has subdued the passions incidental to his nature; a man who has trampled beneath his feet the joys of youth, of rank, of wealth; who has abandoned his country and his friends, his ease and his pleasure, and crossed perilous seas, and visited distant regions, and endured pain, and vanquished obstacles, that others might share with him that bright futurity, reserved for those who believe, and follow the divine precepts which this sacred volume contains. Judge, then, of its purity and influence, by the sacrifices it enables man to make. Take it; and may hea-

ven pour into thy heart its celestial grace, that, as thou readest, thou mayest edify and believe!"

Luxima took the book, gazing silently on him who presented it. His countenance, the tone of his voice, seemed no less to affect her senses, than the solemnity of his address to impress and touch her mind. The Missionary moved slowly away; he had restored his mind to its wonted holy calm; he wished not again to encounter the eyes, or listen to the accents of the Indian. If she were not influenced by the inspired writings he had put into her hand, "neither would she by one who should descend from heaven."

He proceeded on, nor glanced one look behind him; and though he heard a light foot-fall near him, yet his eyes were still fixed upon his rosary. At last a sweet and low voice pronounced the name of "Father!" The tender epithet sunk to his heart: he paused, and Luxima stood beside him. He turned his eyes on her for a moment, but suddenly withdrawing them, he fastened their glances on the earth. "Daughter," he said, "what wouldst thou?" "Thy forgiveness!" she replied timidly: "I shrunk from thy approach, and therefore I fear to have offended thee; for haply the women of thy nation offend not their gods, when men of other casts approach them, and they forbid it not."

"The God whom they adore," he said, "judges not by the act alone, but by the motive. The pure in heart commit no evil deeds; and perhaps there are women, even of thy nation, daughter, who would deem the presence of a christian minister no profanation to their purity."

"But I," she returned, with majesty, "I am a sacerdotal woman! a consecrated vestal, and a guarded priestess! And know, christian, that the

of a vestal should resemble the snow-buds the Ipomea, when, hid in their virgin calix, sun's ray has never kissed their leaves. Yet, thou part from me in anger, accept this lice."

s she spoke, she averted her eyes. A deep coloured her cheek; and, trembling be- en an habitual prejudice and a natural feeling, extended to the Missionary hands of a pure exquisite beauty, which never before had wn a human pressure. The Missionary took m in silence. He believed that the rapid ulation of his heart arose from the triumphant ling excited by the conquest of a fatal preju- ce; but when he recollected, also, that this was e first time the hands of a woman were ever ded in his own, he started, and suddenly dropt em; while Luxima, animated by a devotional rvour, clasped them on her bosom, and said, in low and tender voice, "Father, thou who art yself pure and holy as a Brahmin's thought, ray for me to thy gods; I will pray for thee to mine!" Then turning her eyes for a moment on him, she pronounced the Indian salaam, and with a soft sigh and pensive look, moved slowly away.

The Missionary pursued her with his glance, until the thickening shade of a group of man- goostan-trees concealed her from his view. Her sigh seemed still to breathe on his ear, with a deathless echo: at last, he abruptly started, and walked rapidly away, as if in leaving a spot where all breathed of her, he should leave the idea of her beauty and her softness behind him. He endeavoured to form an abstract idea of her character, independent of her person; to con- sider the mind distinct from the woman; to remember only the prejudice he had vanquish-

ed, and not the hands he had touched; but still he felt them in his own, soft and trembling; and still he sought to lose, in the subject of his mission, the object of his imagination. He endeavoured to banish her look and her sigh from his memory; and to recall the last short, but extraordinary conversation he had held with her. He perceived that a pure system of natural religion was innate in her sublime and contemplative mind; but the images which personified the attributes of deity in her national faith, had powerfully fastened on her ardent imagination, and blended their influence with all the habits, the feelings, and the expressions of her life. The splendid mythology of the Brahminical religion was eminently calculated to seduce a fancy so warm; and the tenets of her sect, to harmonize with the tenderness of a heart so sensible. But a life so innocent as that she led, and a mind so pure as that she possessed, rendered her equally capable to feel and to cherish that abstract and awful sense of a First Cause, without which all religion must be cold and baseless.

This consciousness of a predisposition to truth on her part, with the daily conquest of those prejudices which might prevent its promulgation on his, gave new vigour to his hopes, and in the anticipation of so illustrious a convert, he already found the sacrifices and labours of his enterprise repaid.

CHAPTER VIII.

T was the season of visitation of the Guru of
hmire to his granddaughter. The Mission-
beheld him with his train approach her abode
eace, and felt the necessity of absenting him-
from the consecrated grove, where he might
a discovery of his intentions unfavourable
eir success. He knew that the conversion
he Brachmachira was only to be effected by
frequent habit of seeing and conversing with
, and that a discovery of their interviews
ld be equally fatal to both. Yet he submitted
he necessity which separated them, with an
atience new to a mind whose firm tenor
hitherto equal to stand the shock of the se-
est disappointment. Still did his steps in-
untarily bend to the skirts of the grove, and
l did he return sad, without any immediate
se of sorrow, and disappointed, without any
vious expectation. To contemplate the frailty,
witness the errors of the species to which we
ong, is to mortify that self-love which is in-
ent in our natures; yet to be dissatisfied with
ers, is to be convinced of our own superiority.
is to triumph, while we condemn—it is to
y, while we sympathize. But, when we be-
me dissatisfied with ourselves; when a proud
nsciousness of former strength unites itself with
sense of existing weakness; when the heart
s no feeling to turn to for solace; when the
ind has no principle to resort to for support;
hen suffering is unalleviated by self-esteem, and
feeling of internal approbation soothes the
itation of the discontented spirit; then all is

hopeless, cold and gloomy, and misery becomes aggravated by the necessity which our pride dictates, of concealing it almost from ourselves. Days listlessly passed, duties neglected, energies subdued, zeal weakened; these were circumstances in the life of the apostolic nuncio, whose effects he rather felt than understood. He was stunned by the revolution which had taken place in his mind and feeling, by the novelty of the images which occupied his fancy, by the association of ideas which linked themselves in his mind. He would not submit to the analysis of his feelings and he was determined to conquer, without understanding their nature or tendency. Entombed and chained within the most remote depths of his heart, he was deaf to their murmurs, and resisted their pleadings with all the despotism of a great and lofty mind, created equally to command others and itself. With the dawn, therefore, of the morning, he issued from his cave, intending to proceed to Sirinagur, determined no longer to confine his views to the conversion of the solitary infidel; but to change, at once, the scene and object which had lately engrossed all the powers of his being, and to bestow upon a multitude those sacred exertions which he had of late wholly confined to an individual.

His route to Sirinagur lay near the dwelling of the priestess. He perceived at a considerable distance the train of the Guru returning to his college; Luxima, therefore, was again mistress of her own delicious solitude. The impulse of the man was to return to the grotto, but the decision of the priest was to proceed, to effect his original intention. As he advanced, the glittering shafts of Luxima's verandahs met his eye, and he abruptly found himself under the cannella-alba tree, be-

eath whose shade he had last beheld her. He paus-
, as he believed, to contemplate its luxuriancy and
beauty, which had before escaped his observa-
n. He admired its majestic height, crowned
branches, which drooped with their own abun-
ce, and hung in fantastic wreaths of green
brilliant foliage, mingling with their verdure
ssoms of purple and scarlet, and berries bright
richly clustered. But an admiration so cold-
irected, was succeeded by a feeling of amaze-
nt and delight, when he observed the date of
day of his last interview with Luxima carved
its bark; when he observed, hanging near it,
reath of the may-hya, whose snowy blossoms
the no fragrance, and to which an oly-leaf
attached, bearing the following inscription
the Persian of Saddi: "The rose withers,
en she no longer hears the song of the night-
ale."

The lovely elegance of mind, which thus so
icately conveyed its secret feeling, received a
ibute, which the votarist trembled as he pre-
ed; and pure and holy lips, which had
therto only pressed the saintly shrine, or con-
crated relic, now sealed a kiss, no longer cold,
pon an object devotion had not sanctified. But
the chill hand of religion checked the human
eeling as it rose; and the blood ran coldly back
to the heart, from which, a moment before, it
had been impelled with a force and violence he
shuddered to recollect.

Suddenly assuming a look of severity, as if even
to awe, or to deceive himself, he hurried on, nor
once turned his eye towards the sunny heights
which Luxima's pavilion crowned. He now pro-
ceeded through the rocky defile which formed
the mouth of the valley, and advanced into an
avenue, which extended for a league, and led to

various towns, and different pagodas. This avenue, grand and extensive as it was, was yet composed of a single tree; but it was the banyan tree, the mighty monarch of eastern forests; at once the most stupendous and most beautiful production of the vegetable world. The symbol of eternity, from its perpetual verdure and perpetual spring, independent of revolving seasons, and defying the decay of time, it stands alone and bold, reproducing its own existence, and multiplying its own form, fresh and unfaded amidst the endless generation it propagates; while every branch, as emulous of the parent greatness, throws out its fibrous roots, and fastening in the earth, becomes independent, without being disunited from the ancient and original stem. Thus, in various directions, proceeds the living arcade, whose great and splendid order the Architect of the Universe himself designed; while above the leafy canopy descend festoons of sprays and fibres, which, progressively maturing, branch off in lighter arches, extending the growing fabric from season to season, and supplying at once shade, fruit, and odour, sometimes to mighty legions, encamped beneath its arms, sometimes to pilgrim troops, who make its shade the temple of their worship, and celebrate beneath its gigantic foliage, their holy festivals and mystic rites. This tree, which belongs alone to those mighty regions, where God created man, and man beheld his Creator, excited a powerful emotion in the bosom of the Missionary as he gazed on it.

It was through the arcades of the wondrous banyan that a scene finely appropriate struck his view—an eastern armament in motion descending the brow of one of the majestic mountains of *Sirinagur*: the arms of the troops glittering to

the sunbeam, flashed like lightning through the dark shade of the intervening woods, while in their approach were more visibly seen elephants surmounted with towers; camels bearing on their arched necks the gaudy trappings of war; the crescent of Mahomet beaming on the standard of the Mogul legions; and bright spears, and feathery arrows, distinguishing the corps of Hindu native troops; the van breaking from the line to guard the passes, and detachments hanging back in the rear to protect the equipage; while the main body, as if by an electric impulse, halted as it gradually reached the valley where it was to encamp. This spectacle, so grand, so new, and so imposing, struck on the governing faculty of the Missionary's character—his strong and powerful imagination. He approached with rapid steps the spot where the troops had halted; he observed the commander in chief descend from a Tartar horse; he was distinguished by the imperial turban of the Mogul princes, but still more by the youthful majesty of his look and by the velocity of his movements. Darting from rank to rank, he appeared like a flashing beam of light, while his deep voice, as it pronounced the word of command, was re-echoed from hill to hill with endless vibration. Already a camp arose, as if by magic, among the luxuriant shrubs of the glen. The white flags of the royal pavilion waved over a cascade of living water, and tents of snowy whiteness, in various lines, intersected each other amidst the rich shades of the mango and cocoa-tree; the thirsty elephants, devested of their ponderous loads, steeped their trunks in the fountains; and the weary camel reposed his limbs on banks of odorous grasses. All now breathed shade, refreshment and repose, after heat, fatigue and action. Faquirs, and pil-

grims, and jugglers, and dancers, were mingling among the disarmed troops; and roll of drums, the tinkling of bells, the of men, and noise of cattle, with the deep of the Tublea, and the shrill blast of the horn, bestowed appropriate sounds upon the gic scene. As the Missionary gazed on the mated spectacle, a straggler from the camp proached to gather fruit from the tree u which he stood, and the Missionary inquired i troops he beheld were those of Aurungz "No," replied the soldier—"we do not figh der the banners of a usurper and a fratri we are the troops of his eldest brother, and r ful sovereign, Daara, whom we are going to at Lahore, led on by his gallant son, the 'lio war,' Solyman Sheko. Harassed by fatigue, worn out by want and heat, after crossing the and savage mountains of Sirinagur, Solyman obtained the protection of the Rajah of C mire, who permits him to encamp his troop yonder glen, until he receives intelligence the Emperor, his father, whose fate is at pr doubtful."*

The soldier having then filled his turban fruit, returned to his camp.

He who truly loves will still seek, or find, ference, in every object, to the state and natu his own feelings; and that the fate of a mi empire should be connected with the secret tions of a solitary heart, and that "the pomp circumstance of war" should associate itself the hopes and fears, with the happiness and sery of a religious recluse living in remote v

* The new Emperor Aurungzebe had scarcely mount throne near Delhi, when he was alarmed with intelligen the march of Solyman Sheko, by the skirts of the nor *mountains*, to join his father, Daara, at Lahore.—Dow

voted to the service of heaven, and lost to all passions of the world, was an event at once redible—and true!

new sense of suffering, a new feeling of iety had seized the missionary when he un- tood the gallant son of Daara, the idol of the pire, had come to fix himself in the vicinage the consecrated groves of the Cashmirian testess. He knew that in India the person of man was deemed so sacred that, even in all tumult of warfare, the sex was equally respect- by the conqueror and the conquered; but he knew in what extraordinary estimation the ty of the Cashmirian women was held by the ul princes; and though Luxima was guarded ily by her sacred character and holy vows, Soliyman was a hero and a prince! and the of her charms might meet his ear, and the ly solitude of her residence lure his steps. is idea grew so powerfully on his imagination, he already believed some rude straggler from amp might have violated, by his presence, consecrated groves of her devotion, and, una- to dismiss the thought, he hurried back, for- tful of his intention to visit Sirinagur, and be- ving that his presence only could afford safe- ard and protection to her, who, but a short e back, shrunk in horror from his approach. low and thoughtful had been his movements, so long had he suffered himself to be attract- by a spectacle so novel as the one he had contemplated, that, notwithstanding the dity of his return, it was evening when he ched the sacred grove; he advanced within of the verandah, he darted like lightning ough every alley or deep entangled glen; but unhallowed footsteps disturbed the silence ch was only animated by the sweet, wild chirp

of the mayana; no human form, save his own peopled the lovely solitude; all breathed of peace and of repose. In the clear blue vault of heaven the moon had risen with a bright and radiant lustre known only in those pure-regions where clouds are deemed phenomena. The Missionary paused for a moment to gaze on Luxima's verandah, and thought that, haply, even then, with that strange mixture of natural faith and idolatrous superstition which distinguished the character of her devotion, she was worshipping at the shrine of Camdeo, in the almost inspired language of religious sublimity. This thought disturbed him much; and he asked himself what sacrifice he would not make to behold that pure and wandering soul imbued with the spirit of christian truth; but what sacrifice on earth was reserved for him to make who had no earthly enjoyment to relinquish? "Yes," he exclaimed, "there is yet one: to relinquish for ever all communion with Luxima!" As this thought escaped his mind he shuddered: had she then become so necessary to his existence, that to relinquish her society would be deemed a sacrifice? He dismissed the terrific idea, and hurried from the place where all breathed of her whom he endeavoured to banish from his recollection. As he approached his cave, he was struck by the singular spectacle it exhibited: a fracture in the central part of the roof admitted the light of the moon, which rose immediately above it; and its cloudless rays, concentrated as to a focus within the narrow limits of the grotto, shone with a dazzling lustre, which was increased and reflected by the pendent spars and surrounding congelations; while a fine relief was afforded by the more remote cavities of the grotto, and the deep shadow of the œcynum, whose dusky flowers and mourn-

leaves drooped round its entrance. But it on the altar, from its peculiar position, that beams fell with the brightest lustre; and the sionary, as he approached, thought that he eld on its rude steps a vision brighter his holiest trance had e'er been blessed sun; for nothing human ever looked so fair, so motionless, or so seraphic. His eye was dazzled; his imagination was bewildered; he invoked his patron saint, and crossed himself; he approached, and gazed, and yet he doubted; but it was no spirit of a higher sphere; no bright creation of religious ecstacy:—it was Luxima! it was the pagan! seated on the steps of the christian altar; her brow shaded by her veil; her hands clasped upon the Bible, which lay open on her knee, and a faint glory playing round her head, reflected from the golden crucifix suspended above it. She slept; but yet so young was her repose, so much it seemed the stealing dawn of doubtful slumber, that her humid eyes still glistened beneath the deep shadow of her scarce closed lashes: the hue of light which fell upon her features was blue and faint; and the air diffused around her figure, harmonized with the soft and solemn character of the moonlight cave. The Monk stood gazing, every sense bound up in one; his soul was in his glance, and his look was such as beams in the eye when it snatches its last look from the object dearest to the doting heart, till an involuntary sigh, as it burst from his lips, chased by its echo the soft and stealing sleep of Luxima. She started and looked around her, as if almost doubtful of her identity. She beheld the Missionary standing near her, and arose in confusion, yet with a confusion tinctured by pleasurable surprise.

"Luxima!" he exclaimed, in a voice full of

softness, and for the first time addressing her b her name. "Father!" she timidly returned, cas ing down her eyes; then, after a short but touch ing pause, she added, "Thou wonderest muc to see me here at such an hour as this!"

"Much," he returned: "but dearest daughte seeing thee as I have seen thee, I rejoice muc more."

"Many days," she said in a low voice, "man days have fled since I beheld thee; and I prophe sied, from the vision of my last night's dream that thy wound would gangrene, were it no speedily touched by the three sacrificial threads o a Brahmin; therefore came I hither to seek thee and brought with me thy christian Shaster, but found thee not: thinking thou wast performin poojah, near some sacred tank, I sat me dow upon thy altar steps, to wait thy coming, and t read thy Shaster; till weariness, the darkness and the silence of the place, stole upon my sen ses the doubtful slumber in which thou dids find me wrapt."

"And dost thou regret," said the Missionary with a pensive smile, "that the spirit of th prophecy is false? Or dost thou rejoice tha my wound, which awakened thy anxiety, is heal ed?" Luxima made no reply—the feeling o the woman, and the pride of the prophetess seemed to struggle in her bosom, yet a smil from lips, which on *her* had never smiled before seemed to excite some emotion in her counte nance. And after a short pause, she arose, an presenting him the scripture, said, "Christian take back thy Shaster, for it should belong to the alone. 'Tis a wondrous book! and full of hol love; worthy to be ranked with the sacred *Veidan* which the Great Spirit presented to Brahma t promote the happiness and wisdom of his crea *tures.*" The Missionary had not yet recovere

from the confusion into which the unexpected appearance of Luxima, in his grotto, had thrown him; he was, therefore, but ill prepared to address her on a subject so awfully interesting as that to which her simple but sacrilegious commentary led. He stood for a moment confounded: but, observing that Luxima was about to depart, he said, "Thou camest hither to seek and to do me a kindness, and yet my presence banishes thee: at least, suffer me to give thee my protection on thy return." As he spoke, they left the grotto together; and, after a long silence during which, both seemed engaged with their own thoughts, the Missionary said, "Thou hast observed truly that the inspired work I have put into thy hands is full of holy love; for the christian doctrine is the doctrine of the heart, and true to all its purest feelings, is full of that tender-loving mercy, which blends and unites the various selfish interests of mankind, in one great sentiment of brotherly affection and religious love!"

"Such," said Luxima, with enthusiasm, "is that doctrine of mystic love by which our true religion unites its followers to each other, and to the source of all good; for we cannot cling to the hope of infinite felicity, without rejoicing in the first daughter of love to God, which is charity towards man. Even here," she continued, raising her eyes in transport, "in a dark forlorn state of separation from our beloved, we live solely in him, in contemplating the moment when we shall be reunited to him in endless beatitude!"

"Luxima! Luxima!" exclaimed the Missionary, with emotion, "this rhapsody, glowing and tender as it is, is not the language of religion, but the eloquence of an ardent enthusiasm; it bears not the pure and sacred stamp of holy

truth, but the gloss and colouring of human feeling. Oh my daughter! true religion, pure and simple as it is, is yet awful and sublime—to be approached with fear and trembling, and to be cultivated, not in fanciful and tender intimacy, but in spirit and in truth; by sacrifices of the earthly passions and the human feeling; by tears which sue for mercy, and by sufferings which obtain it." As he spoke, his voice rose; his agitation increased. Luxima looked timidly in his eyes, and sighed profoundly: the severity of his manner awed her gentle nature; the rigid doctrines he preached subdued her enthusiasm. She was silent; and the monk, touched by her softness and trembling, lest, in scaring her imagination, or wounding her feelings, he might counteract the effects he had already, and with such difficulty, produced; or, by personally estranging her from himself, loosen those fragile ties which were slowly drawing her to heaven; he addressed her in a softened and a tender voice: "Luxima, forgive me! if to thy gentle nature, the manners of a man, unused to any intercourse with thy sex, and wholly devoted to the cause for which he sacrifices every selfish feeling;-if, my daughter, I say, they appear cold, rigid, and severe; judge not of the *motive* by the *manner;* nor think that aught but the most powerful interest in thy temporal and eternal welfare could move him to a zeal so ardent as he has now betrayed. Forgive him, then, who, to recall thy wandering mind to truth, would risk a thousand lives. Forgive him, whose thoughts, and hopes, and views, are now all, all engrossed by thee; who makes no prayer to heaven which calls not blessing on thy head; whose life is scarcely more than one long thought of Luxima!" The Missionary stopt, abruptly: never had his zeal for conversion led him before to such excess of

enthusiasm as that he now betrayed; while Luxima, touched and animated by a display of tender and ardent feeling, so sympathetic to her own, exclaimed, with softness and with energy, "Oh father, thus I also feel towards thee; and yet, to see thee prostrate at the shrine of Brahma, I would not see thee changed from what thou art—for thou belongest to thy sublime and pure religion; and thy religion to thee, who art thyself so noble and so true, that, much as I do stand in awe of thee, yet more do I delight to hear, and to behold thee, than any earthly good beside!"

The Missionary pressed his hand to his forehead as she spoke, and drew his cowl over his face. He returned no answer to a speech, every word of which had reached his inmost heart. Thoughts of a various nature crossed each other in his mind; and those he endeavoured to suppress were still more dominant than those he sought to encourage. At last a glimmering light fell from the summit of the mound which was crowned by Luxima's pavilion; and denoted that the moment of separation was near. To conceal from Luxima, that Solyman and his army were encamped in her neighbourhood—and yet to warn her of the danger of wandering alone in the consecrated shades of her dwelling; were points, in his opinion, necessary, but difficult, to reconcile. He, therefore, slightly observed, that, as the scattered troops of Dara were proceeding through Cashmire to Lahore, he would in future become the guardian of her wanderings, and hover round her path, at sunset, until the absence of the intruders should banish all apprehension of intrusion. Luxima replied to him only by a sigh half suppressed, and by a look, timid, tender, and doubtful; in which a lingering prejudice, min-

gled with a growing confidence, and feeling, and opinion, fading into each other, still seemed faintly opposed. She half-extended to him a hand which instinctively recoiled from the touch of his; and when he *almost* pressed it, trembled and hastily withdrew.

Hilarion, as he wandered back alone to his grotto, recalled his last conversation with Luxima, and gave himself up to a train of reflection, new as the feelings by which it was inspired. Hitherto he had considered pleasure and sin as inseparably connected, since to suffer and to resist was the natural destiny of man: but the Indian Priestess, so pure, though mistaken in her piety; so innocent, and yet so pleasurable in her life; so wholly devoted to heaven, yet so enjoying upon earth, convinced him that his doctrine was too exclusive; and that there were in this world sources of blameless pleasure, which it were perhaps more culpable to neglect than to embrace.

"It is impious," he said, "to suppose that God created man to taste bitterness only; it is also folly; since, formed as we are, the existence of evil presupposes that of good: for the suffering we endure is but the loss of happiness we have enjoyed, or the privation of that we sigh for: and though the pride of human virtue may resist the conviction, yet the energy of intellect, the fortitude of virtue, or the zeal of faith, can have no value in our eyes, but as they lead to the happiness of others, or to our own. The object even of religion itself points out to us a good to be attained, and an evil to be avoided; it prescribes to us, as the end of our actions, eternal felicity; nor can a rational being be supposed to act voluntarily, but with a view to his own immediate or distant happiness. That good can indeed alone be termed happiness, which is the most lasting,

e most pure; and is not that 'the good which ith preferreth?'" At this conclusion he sighed oundly, and added, "Providence has indeed placed within our reach, many lesser intermete enjoyments, and endowed us with strong and most indestructible propensities to obtain them; t are they intended as objects of our pursuit d acquirement, or as tests by which our imerfect and frail natures are to be tried, purified d strengthened? Alas! it is instinct to desire; is reason to *resist!* The struggle is sometimes o much for the imperfection of humanity. Man, to be greatly good, must be supremely miserable; man, to secure his future happiness, must sustain his existing evil; and to enjoy the felicity of the world to come, he must trample beneath his feet the pleasures of that which is." It was thus that this new mode of feeling was still opposed by his ancient habit of thinking; and that a mind, struggling between a natural bias and a religious principle of resistance, between a passionate sentiment and an habitual self-command, became a scene of conflict and agitation. His restless days passed slowly away, in endless cogitations, equally unproductive of any influence upon his feelings or his life. But when evening came, in all the mildness of her softened glories, peace and joy came with her; for then the form of his Neophyte rose upon his view: her smile of languid pleasure met his eye, her accent of tender softness sighed upon his ear: sometimes moving beside him, sometimes seated at his feet—he spoke, and she listened—he looked on her, and she believed: while he trembled from a twofold cause—to observe that her mind seemed more engaged with the object who spoke, than with the subject discussed; and that she too frequently appeared to attend to the doctrine, for

the sake of him only who preached it. But one hour her pure soul expanded to the rece of truth; in the next, it gave up its faculties superstition the most idolatrous: if now pressed to her vestal lips the consecrated b of the christian rosary—again she knelt at shrine of her tutelar idol: when her spir guide, affecting a severity foreign to his feel reproved the inconsistency of her principles posed the folly and incongruity of a faith so v lating, and urged her openly to embrace, and licly to profess the christian doctrine, she fell a feet—she trembled—she wept. The feeling the woman, and the prejudices of the idolat equally at variance in her tender and erring n fearing equally to banish from her sight the pre er, or to embrace the tenets he proposed to belief; she said, "It were better to die, tha live under the curse of my nation; it were b to suffer the tortures of Narekah,* thai earth to *lose cast*, and become a wretched C calas!" As she pronounced these words dreadful to an Indian ear, her whole frame bec convulsed and agitated. And the Missionary, deavouring to sooth the emotions he had exci sought only to recall that mild and melting lo ness of look and air his admonitions had ch away, or his severity discomposed; while, quently, to vary the tone of their intercourse, to give it a home-felt attraction in the eye his Neophyte, he led her to speak of the don tic circumstances of her life, of the poetical n teries of her religion, and the singular usa and manners of her nation. It was in such ments as these that the native genius of her dent character betrayed itself; and that

* The Brahminical hell.

poured on his listening ear, that tender strain of feeling, or impassioned eloquence, which brightened with all the sublimity of Eastern style, was characterized by all that fluent softness, and spirited delicacy, which belongs to woman, in whatever region she exist, when animated by the desire of pleasing *him*, the object of her preference. "And while looks intervened, or smiles," the pleasure which these interesting conversations conferred on a mind so new to such enjoyments, was secretly and unconsciously cherished by the Missionary, and obviously betrayed by the soft tranquillity and increasing languor of his manner; by the long and ardent gaze of his fixed eyes; by the low-drawn sigh, which so often lingered on the top of his breath; and by all those traits of pleasurable sensation, which spoke a man, in whose strong mind, rigid principles, and tranquil heart, human feeling, even under the pure and sacred veil of religion, was making an unconscious and insidious inroad. Confirmed by the opinion of others, and by his own experience, into a belief of his infallibility, he dared not even to *suspect* himself: yet there were moments when a look of ineffable tenderness, a ringlet wafted by the wind over his cheek, or eyes drawn in sudden confusion from his face, awakened him from his illusory dream—and then he flew to prayers and penance, for the indulgence of feelings which had not yet stained his spotless life by any thought or deed of evil; and, though the sudden consciousness sometimes struck him, that temptation only was the test of virtue, and that nature could not be said to be subdued, till she had been tried—yet he seldom suffered himself to analyze feelings which perhaps would have ceased to exist, had they been perfectly understood. It was thus, the innate purity of the mind betrayed

the unconscious sensibility of the heart, whi the passions became so intimately incorporat with the spirit, as to leave their influence a agency almost equal. Frequently seeking, in t sophistry of the heart, an excuse for its weakne he said, "It is heaven which has implanted our nature the seeds of all affection, and the lo we bear to an individual is but a modification that sentiment we are commanded to cherish f the species; and surely that love must be pu which we cherish, without the wish or hope gathering any fruit from its existence, but that the pleasure of loving: the disinterestedness a christian may go thus far, but can go no furthe the purest of all canonized spirits* has sai "The wicked are miserable, because they a incapable of loving. Love, therefore, is sole referable to virtue; it is by the corruption passion that it ceases to be love. May we th continue to love, that we may continue to guiltless!"

CHAPTER IX.

PEACE had fled the breast of the man God! It had deserted him in wilds which t tumults of society had not reached; it had aba doned him in shades where the ravages of pa sion were unknown; and left him exposed affliction and remorse, in scenes whose tranq

* Saint Catherine de Genés.

iness resembled that heaven his faith had ised to his hope. He had brought with him leserts the virtues and the prejudices which g to social life in a certain stage of its pro- ; and in deserts, Nature, reclaiming her unopposed by the immediate influence of orld, now taught him to feel her power gh the medium of the most omnipotent of assions. Hitherto, forming his principles gulating his feelings by an artificial stan- f excellence, which admitted of no applica- the actual relations of life; governed by nes, whose fundamental tenets militated t the intentions of Providence, by doctrines created a fatal distinction between the spe- ubstituted a passive submission for an active se of reason, and replaced a positive with al virtue—he resembled the enthusiast of imental philosophy, who shuts out the light eath of heaven to inhale an artificial at- ere, and to enjoy an ideal existence.

nature had now breathed upon his feelings vifying spirit: and as some pleasurable and ensation, which at first quivers in the lip antles on the cheek, gradually diffuses it- rough the frame, and communicates a vi- y emotion to every nerve and fibre; so the ent which had at first imperceptibly sto- his heart, now mastered and absorbed his He now lived in a world of newly connected ewly modified ideas; every sense and every g was increased in its power and acuteness— hts passed more rapidly through his mind, and : himself hurried away by new and powerful ons which he sought not to oppose, and yet led to indulge. He had not, indeed, relin- ed a single principle of his moral feeling— d not yet vanquished a single prejudice of

his monastic education; to feel, was still with him to be weak—to love, a crime—and to resist, perfection; but the doctrines which religion inculcated and habit cherished, the vows which bigotry exacted, and prejudice observed; while they scrupulously guarded the inviolable conduct of the priest, had lost their influence over the passions of the man. And the painful vibration between the natural feeling and conscientious principle, left him a prey to those internal and harassing conflicts, which rose and increased, in proportion to the respective exercise and action of a passionate impulse, and a rigid sense of duty.

Thus, among the privations of a week, peculiarly holy in his church, and exclusively devoted to religious exercises, he imposed on himself the most difficult of all restraints, that of abstaining from the society of his dangerous Neophyte; but the restless impatience with which he submitted to the severe and voluntary penance, enhanced every pleasure, and exaggerated every enjoyment he had relinquished. It more sweetly melodized the voice he languished again to hear. It heightened the lustre of those eyes he sighed again to meet; it endeared those innocent attentions which habit had made so necessary to his happiness; and, by rendering the Indian more dangerous to his imagination than to his senses, invested her with that splendid, that touching ideal charm, which love, operating upon genius, in the absence of its object, can alone bestow.

Dearer to his heart, as she became more powerful to his imagination, her idea grew upon his mind with a terrific influence, disputing with heaven his nightly vigil and daily meditation. It was in vain that he imposed on himself the law not to behold or to commune with her for six tedious

ys: his steps, involuntarily faithful to his feel-s, still led him, against his better reason, to e places, in whose fragrant shades she ap-red to him a celestial visitant: sometimes he eld her at a distance at the confluence of the eams, engaged in the idolatrous, but graceful ites of her half-resigned religion—and then he eved himself commanded by duty to fly to r redemption, and to rescue her from the an-ient errors into which his absence again had lunged her; till, suddenly distrusting the im-ulse which led him towards her presence, he ed from the sight of the dangerous heathen, and almost wished that infidelity could assume an ap-earance more appropriate to its own deformity. ometimes, when the ardour of the meridian sun bliged her to seek the impervious shades of er consecrated grove, he beheld her reclined on owers, engaged in the perusal of the religious bles of her poetic faith; and then a recollection of a genius which shone bright and luminous even through the errors which clouded its lustre, mingled itself with the actual impression of her beauty; and he believed a communion with a mind so pure would counteract the influence, while it added to the charm, of a form so lovely.

But when, from the summit of his rocks, when the moonlight silvered their abrupt points, he beheld her gliding like a pure and disembodied spirit through the shades of her native paradise, and with a timid and uncertain step, moving near the woody path which led to his grotto; her counte-nance and person characterized by the solicitude of anxious tenderness, and the sadness of disap-pointed hope; then she appeared to him a crea-ture loving as beloved; then he admitted the blessed conviction, that he had inspired another with that feeling which had given to him a new

sense of being; then he was tempted to throw himself at her feet, and to avow the existence of that passion which he now believed, with a mingled emotion of rapture and remorse, was shared and returned by her who had inspired it. Yet still, habits of religious restraint, even more, perhaps, than religion itself, checked the dangerous impulse; and that ardent sentiment which resisted the force of his reason, and the influence of his faith, submitted to the dictates of what might be deemed rather his prejudice than his principle. Shuddering and trembling, he fled from her view, and sought, in the recollection of the infidelity of the Brahminical Priestess, a resource against the tenderness and the charms of the lovely woman. But when, at last, this insupportable absence finally and irresistibly "urged a sweet return;" when the stated exercises of devotion no longer opposed the more active duties of conversion; then love, consecrated by the offices of religion, pursued the object of its secret desire; and, the week of self-denial past, the evening of the seventh day became to him the sabbath of the heart. He left the cave of his solitude and his penance, and, with a rapid but unequal step, proceeded towards the fatal stream, on whose flowery shores the Priestess of Brahma still offered up her vesper homage to the luminary, whose fading beam was reflected in the upturned eyes of its votarist.

As he approached the priestess and the shrine, his heart throbbed with a feverish wildness unknown to its former sober pulse. Pleasure, enhanced by its recent privation; love, warming as it passed through the medium of an ardent imagination; a consciousness of weakness, cherished by self-distrust; and an apprehension of frailty proportioned to the exaggerated force

the temptation—all mingled a sensation of suffering with the sentiment of pleasure; and the visitation of happiness, to a heart which had late studiously avoided its enjoyment, resembled that rapid return of health, which is so frequently attended with pain to the exhausted organs; while conscience, awakened by the excess of emotion, dictated a reserve and coldness to the studied manners, to which the ardour of unpractised and impetuous feelings with difficulty submitted. At last, through the branches of a spreading palm-tree, he beheld, at a distance, the object who had thus agitated and disturbed the calmest mind which heaven's grace had ever visited. She was leaning on the ruins of a Brahminical altar, habited in her sacerdotal vestments which were rich but fantastic. Her brow was crowned with consecrated flowers; her long dark hair floated on the wind; and she appeared a splendid image of the religion she professed—bright, wild, and illusory; captivating to the senses, fatal to the reason, and powerful and tyrannic to both.

The Missionary paused and gazed—and advanced, and paused again; till, on a nearer approach, he observed that her eager look seemed to pursue some receding object; that her cheek was flushed, and that her veil, which had fallen over her bosom, heaved with its rapid palpitation. Never before had he observed such disorder in her air, such emotion in her countenance, while the abstraction of her mind was so profound, that she perceived not his approach till he stood before her; then she started as from the involvement of some embarrassing dream; a soft and unrepressed transport beamed in her eyes, which at once expressed joy, surprise, and apprehension; and the changeful hues of her complexion re-

sembled the dissolving tints of an iris, as they melt and mingle into each other, blending their pale and ruby rays till the vivid lustre fades slowly away upon the colourless air. Pale and smiling as one who was at the same time sad and pleased, she extended her hand to the Missionary, and said, in a voice replete with tenderness and emotion, "My father, thou art then come at last." While, suddenly starting at the faint rustling of the trees as the wind crept among their leaves, she cast round an anxious and inquiring glance. The Missionary let fall her hand, and, folding his own, he remained silent, and fixed on her a look equally penetrating and melancholy; for the rapture of a reunion so wished for was now disturbed by doubts whose object was vague, and embittered by suspicions whose existence was agony. Luxima, timid and pensive, cast her eyes to the earth, as if unable to support the piercing severity of his gaze; a transient blush mantled on her cheek, and again left it colourless.

"Luxima," said the Missionary, in emotion, "we meet not now as we were wont to meet, hailing each other with the smile of peace." With eyes which spoke the heart in every glance and all the precious confidence of innocence and truth, "I would say," he continued, looking earnestly on her, "that since we parted, something of thy mind's angelic calmness was forfeited, or lost; something of thy bosom's sunshine was shadowed, or o'ercast."

"But thou art here," she returned eagerly, "and all again is peace and brightness." The Missionary withdrew his eyes from her blushing and eloquent countenance, and cast them on the earth. Her looks made too dangerous a comment on the words her lips had uttered, which

felt were too delightful, and feared were too naive; which his heart led him to believe, and reason to distrust; and seating himself beside her on the bank where she now reposed, after a silent pause, which the half-breathed sighs of the Indian only interrupted, he said,

"Well! be it so, my daughter; be still the guardian of thy bosom's secret: pure it must be, being thine. I have no right to wrench it from thee. If it be a human feeling, belonging only to mortality, to hopes which this world bounds, or thoughts which this life limits, I who am not thy temporal, but thy spiritual friend, can have no claim upon thy confidence. Oh no! believe me, Luxima, that between thee and me nothing can now or ever will exist, but the sacred cause which first led me to thee."

This he said with a vehemence but little corresponding to the character he had assumed, and with an air so cold and so severe, that Luxima, timid and afflicted, had no force to reply, and no power to restrain her emotions. Drooping her head on her bosom, she wept. Touched by her unresisting softness, moved by a sadness, his severity had caused, and gazing with secret admiration on the grace and loveliness of her looks and attiude, as she chased away the tears which fell on her bosom with her long hair, "Luxima," he said, in a tone which struggled between his secret emotion, and assumed coldness, "Luxima, why do you weep? I am not used to see a woman's tears, save when they fall from hearts which penitence, or grief, has touched; but yours, Luxima—they fall in such tender softness: dearest daughter, have I offended you?"

"'Tis true," said Luxima, cheered by the increasing *tenderness* of his manner, "thou art

so grandly good, so awful in thy excellence, that little used to wisdom or to virtue so severe, I fear thee most, even when most I——" She paused abruptly, and blushed; then raising her eyes to his, a soft confidence seemed to grow upon their gaze, and, with that fatal smile that so changed the character of her countenance from the sedate tranquillity of the priestess to the bashful fondness of the woman, she said, "Father, with us the divine wisdom is not personified as cold, severe, and rigid; but as the infant twin of love, floating in gay simplicity in the perfumed dews which fill the crimson buds of young camala-flowers."*

"Luxima," he returned, seduced into softness by her tender air, "if I am in look and word severe, such are my habits; but my heart, dear daughter, at least I fear to thee, is too, too weak; and, when I see thee sad, and am denied thy confidence——" He paused; and the rainbow-look of Luxima changing as she spoke, she replied:

"I am, indeed, not quite so happy as I have been. Once my lip knew no mystery, my heart no care, my brow no cloud; but of late I strive to hide my thoughts even from myself. I oft am sad, and oft regret the glorious death they robbed me of; for, oh! had I expired upon my husband's pyre, in celestial happiness with him I should have enjoyed the bliss of heaven while fourteen Indras reign."

The Missionary started as she pronounced this rhapsody; a new pang seized his heart, and made him feel as if the deadly drop which lurks beneath the adder's fang had been distilled into a vital artery: for Luxima had loved, since Luxima lamented even that dreadful death itself,

* *It is thus* Brahma is represented in his avatar of divine *wisdom.*

, in her own belief, would have united her ly to the object for whom her passion still ed to survive.

Luxima," he said coldly, "till now I never you loved; but though you had, a wo so nd so causeless as that you cherish for a lost object, is sanctioned neither by senti- nor duty, by reason nor religion."

Had he lived," said Luxima, with simplicity, would then have been no sin to love."

Bound to a vestal life," returned the Mis- ary, changing colour, "like me devoted to al celibacy, can *you* lament an object who uld have loved you with a *human passion;* th such a love as should not even be dreamed in a vestal's thoughts?"

He was my husband," said Luxima, turning her eyes, and sighing.

"Not by religion's holy law," replied the Mis- ary, in a hurried tone of voice; "for forms latrous and wild but mock the sacred name; by the law of sentiment, for no endearing tercourse of heart and soul blended your affec- in one indissoluble union, for ye were al- ost strangers to each other; he saw thee but childhood, and not as now a woman!—and so ell!" He paused, and a deep scarlet suffused r'd his brow.

"He was at least," said Luxima, with mild rmness, "*my husband* according to the law and e religion of my country."

"But if you have abandoned that religion," turned the Missionary, "the ties it formed re broken, and with them should their memory decay."

"Abandoned it!" repeated Luxima, shudder- ing, *and raising her* eyes to heaven. "Oh *Brahma!*"

ing with a half-repressed fondness in his e
she said, " Art thou then also human ? Art
not all perfect by thy nature ? I thought
one absorbed in views of heaven, resembling
pure spirit of some holy Saneasse, when, ha
passed the troubled ocean of mortal existen
reaches the Paradise of Kylausum, and repos
eternal beatitude, at the foot of *Him*, who is clo
with the *fourteen worlds*."*

The Missionary withdrew his hand, and r
sing on it his head, remained for some time lo
thought ; at last he said, " Luxima, have you
among your people such men as you have
described ; who, by a perfect abstraction of m
live devested of all human feeling, and
walking through life in a state of rigid self-de
renounce all its enjoyments from a conviction oft
vanity ? Can a religion so false as theirs pro
an effect so perfect ? And can the most pow
ful sensations, the most tyrannic passions inci
to the very constitution of our natures, mak
an inseparable part of our structure, connec
and interwoven with all the powers of existe
—can they submit and bend to the influence
opinion; to an idea of excellence originating
and governed by, a fatal and fanatic superstiti
but worthy, from its purity and elevation, to be
offspring of that *grace* which comes alone f
heaven ?"

Luxima replied, " It is written in the Vai
and Shastries, whose light illuminates the ea
that ' *the resignation of all pleasure is better tha
enjoyment;*' and that he who resists the pass
of his nature shall be planted in the world
daivers, or pure spirits ; there to enjoy eter
bliss. And *one such* person I once knew,

* Paraubahzah Vushtoo, or First Cause.

; abandoned all earthly attachments, and
a all earthly ties, lived remote from man,
ed in the contemplation of the *Divine Es-*
never had his lip imbibed the refreshing
ge of the delicious *caulor*, or the juice of
gathered fruits; never had he inhaled the
of morning blossoms, nor bathed in the
ve which smiles to the light of the night-
loving god; never had he pillowed his sa-
row with the downy leaves of the *mashucca*,
essed the hand of affection, nor listened to
e of fondness; and his eye, fixed on earth
d to heaven, still met no objects but such
ed to chasten his thoughts, or to elevate
;—till one day a *holy woman*, devoted to
ice of her religion, ascended the high
ere the hermit dwelt in peace. She came,
ers, in faith and sanctity, to ask his medi-
th heaven, according to the custom of her
The woman departed edified from his
e, for she had communed with him on the
of the nine great luminaries which influ-
human events;—but the soul of the her-
sued her in secret; *he* whose infant hand
the lightning's flash,* the god of the
bow, had touched the cold, pure thought
recluse with a beam of his celestial fire:—
!—but he loved a *vestal priestess*, and
re was forbidden all hope. The Faquir
sadness, and sought to wash away his
ault in the holiest wave which purifies the
soul from sin; and the *goddess* of the
gins received him in her consecrated
Doubtless he is now one of the *diavers*,
s, who, by the voluntary sacrifice of

* Indian Cupid is frequently represented armed with
lightning.
gree, the presiding deity of the Ganges; she has eight
endants, *which personify* the eight principal rivers in
an.

mortal life, obtain instant admittance to the h
venly regions." Luxima sighed as she co
ded her little tale.

The Missionary echoed her sigh, and rais
look of sadness to her pensive countenance
demanded, "And knew the vestal priestess
secret of the hermit's love?"

"Not until he had passed into the wor
spirits; and then a wandering yogi, who had
ceived his last words ere he plunged into
Ganges, brought her, at his desire, a wreath
faded flowers:* the red rose of passion
twined with the ocynum, the flower of despo
ency; and the fragile mayhya, the emblem
mortality, drooped on the camalata, the bloss
of heaven. The faded wreath thus told the l
and fate of him who wove it."

"And this fatal priestess, Luxima?" said
Missionary, with an increased emotion, show
there was a nerve in his heart, which vibrate
sympathy to the tale she told. Luxima mad
reply to the doubtful interrogatory; and the
sionary, raising his eyes to her face, perceiv
crimsoned with blushes, while her tearful
were fixed on the earth. He started, grew p
and covering his face with his hands, after a
silence, he said, "Luxima! thy Hermit w
virtuous though a most misguided man;
temptation to error was powerful; the virtu
resistance was his, and the crime of self-dest
tion was the crime of his dark and inhuman
perstition—terrific and fatal superstition! in
views injurious to society, and pernicious t
moral nature of man, which thus offers a soot
but impious alternative to the human suffer
and the human wo; which thus, between in

* Flowers have always been the tasteful medium for
eloquence of Eastern love: like the Peruvian quipas, a wr
in India is frequently the record of a life.

and an almost impossible resistance to a clear and fatal temptation, offers a final resource beyond all which reason can bestow, or time effect; beyond all, save that which religion proffereth; and thus alluring the worn, the weary, and long-enduring life to its own wished-for *immolation*, crowns and conceals the fatal act beneath a host of bright illusions, and offers to the suicide rewards which should belong to him alone who dares to *live* and *suffer*, who feels and who resists; and who, though impelled by passion, or seduced by sentiment, still restrains the wish, corrects the impulse, and rules and breaks the stubborn feeling nature breathed into his soul when it was first quickened, that, by this daily death, he might ensure that life which is eternal. If, Luxima, there lived such a man, thus enduring and thus resisting, would you not give him your applause?"

"I would give him my pity," said Luxima, raising her hands and eyes in great emotion.

The Missionary replied with a deep sigh, "You would do dwell, my daughter; it is pity only he deserves." Then, after a long pause, he said firmly, "Luxima, I came hither this evening to commune with thee upon that great subject which should alone unite us; but the mysterious emotion in which I found thee wrapt, distracted thoughts which are not yet, I fear, all heaven's; nor did thy little story, dearest daughter, serve to tranquillize or sooth them; for, in the mirror of another's faults, man, weak and erring, may still expect to see the sad reflection of his own. But now the dews of evening fall heavily, the light declines, and it is time we part; and, Oh Luxima! so long as we continue thus to meet, thus may we ever part, in the perfect confidence of each other's virtue, and each other's truth." He arose as he spoke.

Luxima also arose; she moved a few paces, and then paused, and raised her timid eyes to his with the look of one who languishes to repose some confidence, yet who stands awed by the severity of the elected confidant.

The Missionary, who now studiously avoided those eloquent looks of timid fondness, whose modesty and sensibility so sweetly blended their lovely expressions, withdrew his eyes, and fixed them on the rosary he had taken from his breast, with the abstracted air of one wrapt in holy meditation. Thus they walked on in silence until they had reached the vicinage of Luxima's habitation. There, as was his custom, the Missionary paused, and Luxima turning to him said, "Father, wilt thou not bless me ere we part?" The Missionary extended his pastoral hands above her seraph head; the blessing was registered in his eyes, but he spoke not, for his heart was full. Luxima withdrew, and he stood pursuing with admiring eyes her perfect form, as she slowly ascended to her pavilion: then turning away as she disappeared, he sighed convulsively, as one who gives breath to emotion after a long and painful struggle to suppress or to conceal it. His thoughts, unshackled by the presence of her to whom they pointed, now flowed with rapidity, and in confusion; sometimes resting on the mysterious emotion he had observed in the countenance and air of the ingenuous Indian; sometimes on the suicide Hermit; and sometimes on himself, on his past life, his former vows, and existing feelings; but these recollections, conjured up to sooth and to confirm, served but to disquiet and to agitate; and thus involved in cogitation, slow and lingering in his step, he involuntarily paused as he reached the bank, whose elastic moss still bore the impression of

Luxima's light form. He paused and gazed on the altar of her worship; it was to him as some sad memorial, whose view touches on the spring of painful recollection; and the pang which had shot through his heart, when for a moment he had believed her false as the religion at whose mouldering shrine she stood, again revived its painful sensation, like the memory of some terrific vision, which long leaves its shade of horror upon the awakened mind, when the dream which gave it has long passed away from the imagination. There is no love where there is no cause for solicitude; and the first moment when hope and fear slumber in the perfect consciousness of exclusive and unalienable possession, is, perhaps, the first moment when the calm of indifference dawns upon the declining ardour of passion. To the eye of philosophy it would have been a curious analysis of the human heart, to have observed the workings of a strong and solitary feeling, in a character unsophisticated and unpractised; to have observed a passion, neither cherished nor opposed by any external object, feeding on its own vitals, and seeking instinctively to maintain its own vivacity, by fancying doubts for which it had no cause, and forming suspicions for which it had no subject. Still in search of some hidden reason for the restless conflicts of his unhappy mind, the Missionary stood musing and gazing on the spot where the mysterious emotion of Luxima had excited that painful, suspicious, and indefinite sentiment, of whose nature and tendency he was himself ignorant. He could fear no rival in that consecrated solitude, which his presence alone violated; but he was afflicted to believe that Luxima could muse, when he was not the subject of her reverie; that Luxima *could weep, when* he caused not her tears to

flow; that Luxima could be moved, touched, agitated, and he not be the sole, the powerful cause of her emotion. It is this exacting, tyrannic, and exclusive principle which forms the generic character of a true and unmixed passion: it is this feeling by which we seek and expect to master and possess the whole existence of the object beloved, which distinguishes a strong, ardent and overwhelming sentiment, from those faint modifications of the vital feeling which serve rather to amuse than to occupy life; to interest rather than absorb existence. It is thus that love, operating upon genius, is assisted by the imagination, which creates a thousand collateral causes of hope and fear, of transport and despair; which in moderate characters find no existence, and which, at once fatal and delightful, are the unalienable inheritance of natural and exquisite sensibility, of a peculiar delicacy of organization, and of those refined habits of thought and feeling to which it gives birth.

While thus occupied, creating for himself ideal sources of pain and pleasure, the twilight of evening was slowly illumined by the silver rising of a cloudless moon; which threw upon the shining earth the shadow of his lofty figure; it tinged with living light the crystal bosom of the consecrated waters; it scattered its rays upon the motionless foliage of the night-loving sephalica, and found a bright reflection in some object which lay glittering amidst the fragments of the ruined altar. When the heart is deeply involved, every sense allies itself to its feelings, and the eye beholds no object, and the ear receives no sound, which, in the first impression, awakens not the master pulse of emotion. The Missionary saw in the beaming fragment some ornament of the sacerdotal vestments of the Brahminical

priestess. Considering it as more consecrated by her touch than by the purposes to which it had been devoted, he stooped, and blushed as he took it, to rescue and preserve it;—but it was no more sacred to religious ornament; it made no part of the insignia worn by the children of Brahma; it was the *silver crescent* of Islamism; it was the device of the disciples of Mahomet; the ornament worn in the centre of the turban of the Mogul officers; and deeply impressed on its silvery surface, obvious even to a passing glance, and engraven in Arabic characters, was the name of the heroic and imperial Prince Solyman Sheko.

The Missionary saw this, and saw no more; a tension in his brow, a sense of suffocation, as though life were about to submit to annihilation; a pulse feeble and almost still, limbs trembling, and eyes which no longer received the light, left him no other voluntary power than to throw himself on the earth; while the strong previous excitement produced, for a few seconds, a general diminution of the vital action; and he lay as though death had given peace to those feelings which nothing in life could at the moment sooth or assuage. From this temporary suspension of existence he was roused by the sound of a horse's feet: he startled; he arose, and sprung forward in that direction whence the sound proceeded: he perceived (himself unseen, amidst the trees) a person on horseback, who, standing in his stirrup, and shading his eyes from the lustre of the moonlight, cast round an anxious and inquiring glance, then approached within the hallowed circle of the Brahminical altar.

The Missionary rushed from his concealment—the paleness of his countenance, rendered more livid by the moonlight which fell on it, and by

the dark relief of his black cowl and flowing robe. He stood, amidst the ruins of the heathen shrine, resembling the spirit of some departed minister of its idolatrous rites, the terrific guardian of the awful site of ancient superstition. Whatever was the impression of his abrupt and wild appearance, the effect was instantaneous: ere he had uttered a sound, the stranger suddenly disappeared, as if borne on the wings of the wind. The Missionary in vain pursued his flight. After having followed the sounds of the horse's feet till a deathlike silence hung upon their faded echo, the sole result of his observation was, that the mysterious intruder had fled towards the Mogul camp, which still lay in the plains of Sirinagur; and the sole inference to be drawn from the singular adventure was, that Luxima was beloved by the son of the imperial Daara—that Luxima was false—and that he was most deceived! This conviction fell on him like a thunderbolt. Thoughts of a new and gloomy aspect now rushed on each other, as if they had been accelerated by the bursting of some barrier of the mind, which, till that moment, had retained them in their natural course. He could not comprehend the nature of those frightful sensations which quivered through his frame—that deadly sickness of the soul with which the most dreadful of all human passions first seizes on its victim. His mind's fever infected his whole frame—his head raged—his heart beat strongly; and all the vital motions seemed hurried on as if their harmony had been suddenly destroyed by some fearful visitation of divine wrath. He threw himself on the dewy earth, and felt something like a horrible enjoyment in giving himself up, without reservation, to pangs of love betrayed, of faith violated, of a jealousy whose fury rose in proportion to the loveliness of its object, and to the force and

ardour of the character on which it operated. His memory, faithful only to the events which aimed at his peace, gave back to his imagination Luxima in all her bewitching tenderness, in all the seduction of her seeming innocence: he felt the touch of her hand, he met the fondness of her look; his heart kindled at her blush of love, and melted at her voice of passion. He beheld her bright and fresh at the rising sun—tender and languid at its setting; but by him these delights of a first and true love were now only remembered to be resigned—these joys, which he had almost purchased with the loss of heaven, could now no longer live for him. Another would gaze upon her look, and meet her caress, and answer to her tenderness; another would send his hopes forth with the rising and the setting sun: but for him there was no longer a morning, there was no longer an evening! all was the sad gloom of endless night. In a mind, however, such as his, to doubt one moment was to decide the next—his sole, his solitary, his tyrannic passion, becoming its own retribution, would, he believed, accompany him to the grave, its object he determined to resign for ever. To strengthen him in his intention, he opposed the holy calm, the sacred peace, the heavenly hopes and solemn joys of his past and sinless life, to the sufferings, the conflicts, the conscious self-debasement of his late and present existence. He remembered that he was the minister of heaven; devoted, by vows the most awful and the most binding, to its cause alone; and that he had come into perilous and distant regions to preach its truths, not by precept only, but by example, and to substitute, in the land of idolatry, the religion of the spirit for that of the senses. He sought pertinaciously to deceive himself, and

to mistake the feelings which rose from the pa
of jealousy, for the visitation of conscience
denly awakened from its long and deathlike sl
ber, by the fatal consequences of that intoxicat
evil which had so long entranced and "steepe
in forgetfulness." He sought to believe that
guardian angel had not yet abandoned him,
that heaven itself, by miraculous interposit
had snatched him from an abyss of crime, towa
which an ardent and unguarded zeal for its
cred cause had insensibly seduced him. Str
by the conviction, he prayed fervently, and ve
solemnly; but his prayers and his vows alike
took of the vehemence of those contending pass
by which he was moved and agitated. He
upon the cross he pressed to his lips—but
tears were not all the holy dew of pious co
tion; religion became debtor to the passions
opposed, and the ardour of his devotion borro
its warmth and energy from the overflowing
those human feelings it sought to combat and
destroy. At last his emotions, worn out by th
own force and activity, subsided into the to
of extreme exhaustion. Throwing himself u
the earth, encompassed by those deep shade
darkness which precede the twilight dawn of
he slept; but his slumber was broken and t
sient, and the dreams it brought to his disord
imagination were harassing to his spirits as
painful vigil which had preceded them; for
affliction which is deep rooted in the heart, wh
presses upon the vital spring of self-love, and
turbs the calm of conscientious principle, blast
hope, rousing remorse, and annihilating hap
ness, sets at defiance the soothing oblivion
sleep. Nature, thus opposed to herself, in v
presents the balmy antidote to the suffering she

d—and the repose she offers flies from
s her unregulated feelings have sullied
ear.

CHAPTER X.

day arose brightly upon the valley of
e. It came in all the splendid majesty
athing in hues of gold the summits of
n Caucasus: it came in all the renovating
of warmth, raising the blossom the night-
had laid low; it shed the dews of heaven
towering head of the mighty banyan,
ped in liquid silver the flowers of the ve-
creeper; pervading, with a genial and de-
power, the most remote recess, the most
production of nature, and pouring upon
of the earth the beneficent influence of
ing from whose word it proceeded. But
brought no solace in its dawn, no joy in
, to him, who, in the scale of creation,
nearest in his nature to the Creator;—it
ened not his thoughts; it revived not his
and, for him, its beams shone, its dews
vain.

minister of the religion of peace arose
his harassing slumber with a heart heavy
bled, with a frame chilled and unrefresh-
arose, agitated by that vague conscious-
of misery, which disturbs, without being un-
, when the mind, suddenly awakened from
transient suspension of its powers, has not yet

regained its full vigour of perception, nor mory collected and arranged the fresh records of some stranger wo, and whe culty of suffering alone remains to us i original force and activity. Agitated by mults of passion, distracted by the suspi jealousy, torn by the anguish of remo humbled by the consciousness of weakn Missionary now felt the full extent of gressive and obstinate illusion, in the con ces it had already produced; he felt heart which once opens itself to the admi a strong passion is closed against every o pression, and that objects obtain or lose t fluence, only in proportion as they are ct with, or remote from, its interest. Love to him what his religion had once been, strongest feeling that rules the human he opposed to the most powerful opinion w verns the human mind: the conflict was and proportioned in obstinacy and vigou strength of the character in which it was ed. Knowing no solace in his misery b arose from the belief that the secret of hi ness was known only to heaven and to he resolved not to trust its preservatic issue of chance; but, ere the dreadful which shook his soul could realize their fluence in crime; ere the fluctuating e which degraded his mind could resolve the into iniquity; ere he debased the life whic not yet polluted, or broke the vows whi revered, even while they were endange determined to fly the scenes of his ten and to cling to the cross for his redempt support. Yet still, with a heart vibratir the recent convulsion of its most powerful he remained irresolute even in his re

inced of the imperious necessity which l him to leave for ever the object of a on which opposed itself equally to his ral and to his eternal welfare; to leave er those scenes which had cherished itnessed its progress; he still doubted whe- he should again, and for the last time, be- her whose falsehood it was his interest to be- , and his misery to suspect. Now governed nscience and by jealousy; now by tenderness assion—the alternate victim of feeling and ion, of love and of opinion; he continued ched in his indecision) to wander amidst the ituous shades of his perilous seclusion; g that chance might betray him into the pre- e of his dangerous and faithless disciple, owing premeditatedly to avoid her, or to d her only to upbraid, to admonish, and ve her for ever. The day, as it passed inly told to his unheeding senses its rapid t in all the sweet gradations of light and ir, in beams less ardent, and in gales more g; till the Missionary, unconsciously de- ding a path worn away through a gigantic s of pine-covered rocks, found himself, at the ng of the sun, near the too well remembered ant of evening worship. He started and shud- d, and involuntarily recoiled; and that fatal ment when he had first seized the upraised of the idolatrous priestess, rushed to his re- ction: the hour—the place—the stream which since so often reflected in its course the pas- ing the proselyte—the tree which had so of- shaded their fervid brows when the glow ch suffused them was not all the influence of ure—the sun, whose descending beam had so n been the herald of their felicity—all looked, ere now, as it had been then, unaltered and hanged. The Missionary gazed around him,

and sighed profoundly: "All here," he said, "still breathes of peace, as when, myself at peace with all the world, I first beheld this scene of tranquil loveliness. All here remains the same. Oh man, it is then thy dreadful prerogative alone to ob-tain that change of all thy powers which leaves thee a stranger to thyself, lost in the wild vi-situde of feelings, to which thy past experience can prove no guide, thy reason lend no light: a fixed immutable law of harmony and order regulates and governs the whole system of unintelligent creatures; but thou, in thy fatal pre-eminence, makest no part in the splendid mechanism of nature: exclusive and distinct among the works of thy Creator, to thee alone is granted a self-existing principle of intellectual pain; a solitary privilege of moral suffering. Vicegerent of Heaven, thou rulest all that breathes, save only thyself; and boasting a ray of the divine intelligence, thou art the slave of instinct, thy principle of action a selfish impulse, and thy restraint an inscrutable necessity."—He paused for a moment, and raising his eyes to the sun, which was descending in all the magnificence of retiring light, still apostrophizing the species to which he belonged, and whose imperfections he felt he epitomized in himself, he continued—"That orb, which rises brightly on thy budding hopes, sets with a changeless lustre on their bloom's destruction; but in the brief interval of time in which it performs its wonted course in uninterrupted order, what are the sad transitions to which the mind of man is subject! what are the countless shades of hope and fear, of shame and triumph, of rapture and despair, by which he may be depressed or elevated, ennobled or debased!" He sighed profoundly as he concluded a picture of which he was himself the unfortunate original; and, withdrawing

eyes from the receding sun, he threw them, the looks of one who fears an intrusion upon olitary misery, in that line where a gentle ng in the leaves had called his attention. branches, thick and interlaced, slowly un- ed their folds, and, thrown lightly back on side by a small and delicate hand, the ess of Brahma issued from their dusky ; her form lighted up by the crimson rays hat life-giving power to which she was at our wont to offer her vesper homage. She hat day officiated in the Pagoda where she d, and she was habited in sacerdotal vest- s, but there was in her look more of the ten- licitude of an expecting heart, than the uil devotion of a soul which religion only pied. Advancing with a rapid, yet doubtful she cast round her eyes with a look timid, r, and apprehensive, as if she wished and d, and hoped and dreaded, the presence of expected object—then pausing, she drew her veil, lest the almost impalpable web ld intercept the fancied sound which expec- hung on. Thus, as she stood animated by nceful love, glowing with hues of heaven, upheld veil floating like a sun-tinged va- round her, she looked like the tender vision h descends upon passion's dream, like the ld image to whose creation genius intrusts own immortality.

O woman! Nature, which made you fair, made fairest in the expression of this her best ing; and the most perfect loveliness of a cold sibility becomes revolting and deformed, pared to that intelligence of beauty which es upon the countenance from the heart that ed with a pure and ardent affection: then ught breathes upon the lip, independent of

sound; and the eye images in a glance al
the soul could feel in an age!

Unseen, though haply not unexpected
Missionary stood lost in gazing, and finely
trated the doctrine which gave birth to his r
soliloquy; for in a moment thought was cha
into emotion, and musing into passion; res
were shaken, vows were cancelled, suffe
were forgotten; on earth he saw only her v
a moment before he had hoped never to b
again; and from the world of feelings v
had torn his heart, one only now throbbed
rapid pulse—it was the consciousness of l
loved! He saw it in the look, intently
upon the path he was wont to take: he s
on the cheek which lost or caught its colo
from sounds scarce audible: he saw it in th
the attitude: he saw it in the very respir
which gave a tremulous and unequal undul
to the consecrated vestment which shaded,
religious mystery, the vestal's hallowed bo
Sight became to him the governing sense o
existence; and the image which fascinate
eye, absorbed and ruled every faculty of his
A moment would decide his destiny—the
movement, and he was discovered to Luxin
look turned, or a smile directed towards
and the virtues of his life would avail him
thing.—He trembled, he shuddered!—Love
not only opposed to religion, to reason—i
belief, it was at that moment opposed to his
nal salvation! Suddenly struck by the ho
conviction, he turned his eyes away, and imp
the assistance of that heaven he had aband
The voice of Luxima came between him an
God. His prayer died, unfinished, on his
He paused, he listened; but that voice, s
and plaintive as it was, addressed not him

murmuring sounds, broken and soft, seemed only intended for another; for one who had sprung from behind a clump of trees, and had fallen at her feet.—It was the Prince Solyman Sheko! The Missionary stood transfixed, as though a voice from heaven had withered up his being!

Zaxima, apparently agitated by amazement and terror, seemed to expostulate; but in a voice so tumultuous and low that it scarcely could have reached the ear it was intended for.

"Hear me," said the prince, abruptly interrupting her, and holding the drapery of her robe, as if he feared she would escape him; "hear me! I who have lived only to command, now stoop to entreat; yet it is no ordinary suitor who pleads timidly at thy feet, desponding while he supplicates—it is one resolved to know the *best or worst*—to conquer thee, or to subdue himself. Amidst the dreams of glory, amidst the tumults of a warrior's life, the fame of thy unrivalled beauty reached my ear. I saw thee in the temple of thy gods, and offered to thee that homage which thou dost reserve for them. From that moment my soul was thine. Thy loveliness hung upon me like a spell; and still I loitered amidst the scenes thy presence consecrates, while duty and ambition, my fame and glory, vainly called me hence. Thy absence from the temple where thou must preside, not more adoring than adored; thy holy seclusion, which all lament, and none dare violate, which even a Mussulman respects, blasted my hopes, and crossed my dearest views: till yesterday a mandate from my father left to my heart no time for cool deliberation. With the shades of evening I sought the consecrated grove forbidden to the foot of man; and for the first time presented myself to eyes whose first glance fixed my destiny. Amazed and trembling, thou

didst seem to hear me in pity and disdain; then thou didst supplicate my absence—yet still I lingered; but thou didst weep, and I obeyed the omnipotence of those sacred tears—yet, ere I reached the camp, I cursed my weakness, and, listening only to my imperious passion, returned to seek and sue; perhaps to conquer and be blessed! But in thy stead I saw, or fancied that I saw, some prying Brahmin, some jealous guardian of the vestal priestess, placed in these shades to guard and to preserve her from the unhallowed homage of human adoration, as if none but the God she served was worthy to possess her. For thy sake, not for mine, I fled: but now, while all thy brethren are engaged, performing in their temples their solemn evening worship, I come to offer mine to thee. The sun has *their* vows—thou hast mine. They offer to its benignant influence prayers of gratitude. Oh! let mine cease to be prayers of supplication; for I, like them, am zealous in my idolatry; and thus, like them, devote what yet remains of my existence to my idol's service." He ceased, and gazed, and sighed.

Luxima had heard him in silence, which was only interrupted by broken exclamations of impatience and apprehension; for her attitude imaged the very act of flight. The averted head, the advanced step, the strained eye, the timid disorder of her countenance, all intimated the agitation of a mind which seemed labouring under the expectation of some approaching evil. A pause of a moment ensued; and the prince, construing her silence and emotion as his wishes directed, would have taken her hand. The indignant glance of Luxima met his. There were in his eyes more terrors than his words conveyed. She would have fled. The arms of the unhallowed

infidel were extended to enclose in their fold the sacred form of the vestal priestess; but an arm, stronger than his, defeated the sacrilegious effort, and seizing him in its mighty grasp, flung him to a considerable distance. The Mussulman was stunned: amazement, consternation, and rage, mingled in his darkened countenance. He drew a dagger from his girdle, and flew at the intruder—who suddenly darted forward to ward off the death-blow which threatened him; and, seizing the upraised arm of the infuriate prince, he struggled with his strength, and wrenching the weapon from the hand that brandished it, flung it in the air. Then, with a look dignified and calm, he said, "Young stranger, thou wouldest have dishonoured thyself, and destroyed me. I have saved thee from the double crime; give heaven thanks: return whence thou camest; and respect in future the sacred asylum of innocence, which thy presence and thy professions alike violate."

The prince, struck, but not daunted, by a firmness so unexpected, replied, with indignation in his look, and rage storming on his brow, "And who art thou, insolent! who thus darest command? By thy garb and air thou seemest some adventurer from the West, some wretched christian, unconscious that for the first time thou art in the presence of a prince."

The large dark eye of the Missionary rolled over the form of the youth in haughtiness and pity. His lips trembled with a rage scarcely stifled, his countenance blazed with the indignant feelings which agitated his mind. He struggled religiously against himself; but the saintly effort was unequal to combat the human impulse—he paused to recover his wonted equanimity of manner, and then returned—

"Who am I, thou wouldst know? I am, like thee, young prince, a man, alive to the dignity of his nature as man, resolved, as able, to defend it; with sinews no less braced than thine, a heart as bold, an arm as strongly nerved; descended like thyself from royal race, and born, perhaps like thee, for toil and warfare, for danger and for conquest: but views of higher aim than those which kings are slaves to, replaced a worldly with a heavenly object; and he whom thou hast dared to call a wretch, tramples beneath his feet the idle baubles for which thy kindred steep their hands in brothers' blood: great in the independence of a soul which God informs, and none but God can move!" The Missionary paused—the grandeur of his imperious air fading gradually away, like the declining glories of an evening sky, as all their lustre melts in the solemn tints of twilight. His eyes fell to the earth, and a cast of meekness subdued the fire of their glance, and smoothed the lowering furrow of his close-knit brow.

"Prince," he added, "thou didst ask me who I am.—I am a Christian Missionary, lowly and poor, who wandered from a distant land to spread the truth my soul adores, to do what good I can, and still live in peace and christian love with thee and all mankind!" He ceased.

Wonder and amazement, shame and disappointment, mingled in the expressive countenance of the Mussulman: he remained silent, alternately directing his glance towards the Missionary, who stood awfully meek and grandly humble before him, and to Luxima, who, faint and almost lifeless, leaned against the trunk of a tree, beaming amidst its dark foliage like a spirit of air, whom the power of enchantment had spell-bound in the dusky shade. The young and ardent Soly-.

man had nothing to oppose to the speech of the Missionary, and offered no reply; but, rushing by him, he fell at the feet of the priestess. "Fair creature," he said, "knowest thou this wondrous stranger, and has he any influence o'er thy mind? Though I hate him as an infidel, yet I would plead to him if he could but move thee in my favour."

"And what wouldst thou of a Brahmin's daughter, and a consecrated vestal?" interrupted the Missionary, trembling with agitation; while Luxima hid her blushing face in her veil.

"I would possess her affections!" returned the impassioned Solyman.

"She has none to bestow," said the Missionary in a faltering voice; "her soul is wedded to heaven."

"Perhaps thou lovest her thyself," said the prince, rising from the feet of Luxima, and darting a searching glance at the Missionary; who replied, while a crimson glow suffused itself even to his brow, "I love her in christian charity, as I am bound to love all mankind."

"And nothing more?" demanded the prince with a piercing look.

"Nothing more?" faintly demanded Luxima, turning on him eyes which melted with tenderness and apprehension, as if her soul hung upon his reply.

"Nothing more," said the Monk faintly.

"Swear it, then," returned Solyman, while his eyes ran over the anxious countenance of the drooping Neophyte, who stood pale and sad, chasing away with her long hair the tears which swelled to her eyes; "swear it, christian, by the God you serve."

"And by what compulsion am I to obey thy orders," said the Missionary vehemently, and in

unsubdued emotion, "and profane the name of the Most High, by taking it in vain, because a boy desires it?"

"Boy! boy!" reiterated the prince, his lip quivering with rage; then, suddenly recovering himself, he waved his head, and smiled contemptuously; and turning his eyes on Luxima, whose loveliness became more attractive from the tender emotion of her varying countenance, he said, "Beautiful Hindu! it is now for thee to decide. Haply thou knowest this christian; perhaps thou lovest him! as it is most certain that he loves thee. I also love thee: judge then between us. With me thou mayst one day reign upon the throne of India, and yet become the empress of thine own people; what he can proffer thee, besides his love, I know not."

"Besides his love!" faintly repeated Luxima; and a sigh, which came from her heart, lingered long and trembling on her lips, while she turned her full eyes upon the Missionary.

"Ah! thou lovest him then?" demanded the prince, in strong and unsubdued emotion.

"It is my religion now to do so," replied the Indian, trembling and covered with blushes; and chasing away her timid tears, she added faintly, "Heaven has spoken through his lips to my soul."

A long pause ensued; the eyes of each seemed studiously turned from the other; and all were alike engrossed by their own secret emotions. Solyman was the first to terminate a silence almost awful.

"Unfortunate Indian!" exclaimed the prince, with a look of mingled anger and compassion; "thou art then a christian, and an apostate from thy religion, and must *forfeit cast.*"

At this denunciation, so dreadful, Luxima uttered a shriek, and fell at his feet, pale, trembling, and in disorder. "Mercy!" she exclaimed, "mercy! recall those dreadful words. Oh! I am not a christian! not *all* a christian! His heart indeed is mine; but Brahma still receives my homage: I am still his priestess, and bound by holy vows to serve him; then save me from my nation's dreadful curse. It is in thy power only to draw it on my head: for here, hidden from all human eyes, I listen to the precepts of the holy man in innocence and truth."

The prince gazed on her for a moment, lovely as she lay at his feet, in softness and in tears; then concealing his face in his robe, he seemed to struggle with himself; at last he exclaimed, "Unhappy Indian, thou hast my pity! and if from others thou hast nought to hope, from me thou hast nought to fear." Again he paused and sighed profoundly; and then, in a low voice, added, "Farewell! Though I have but thrice beheld thy peerless beauty, I would have placed the universe at thy feet, had I been its master; but the son of the royal Daara cannot deign to struggle in unequal rivalship, with an obscure and unknown christian wanderer. Yet still remember, should the imprudence of thy christian lover expose thee to the rage of Brahminical intolerance; or thy apostacy call down thy nation's wrath upon thy head; or should aught else endanger thee; seek me where thou mayst, I promise thee protection and defence." Then, without directing a glance at the Missionary, he moved with dignity away; and mounting a Tartar horse, whose bridle was thrown over the trunk of a distant tree, he was in a moment out of sight.

The Missionary, overwhelmed, as if for the first time his secret were revealed even to himself, stood transfixed in the attitude in which the prince's last speech had left him; his arms were folded in the dark drapery of his robe; his eyes cast to the earth; and in his countenance were mingled expressions of shame and triumph, of passion and remorse, of joy and apprehension. Luxima too remained in the suppliant attitude in which she had thrown herself at the prince's feet; not daring to raise those eyes in which a thousand opposite expressions blended their rays. Solyman had called the Missionary her *lover;* and this epithet, by a strange contrariety of feeling and of prejudice, at once human and divine, religious and tender, filled her ardent soul with joy and with remorse. The affectionate, the impassioned woman triumphed; but the pure, the consecrated vestal shuddered; and though she still believed her own feelings resembled the pious tenderness of *mystic love*, yet she trembled to expose them even to herself, and remained buried in confusion and in shame. A long and awful pause ensued, and the silent softness of the twilight no longer echoed the faintest sound; all around resembled the still repose of nature, ere the eternal breath had warmed it into life and animation; but all within the souls of the solitary tenants of shades so tranquil was tumult and agitation. At last, Luxima, creeping towards the Missionary, in a faint and tender voice, pronounced the dear and sacred epithet of "Father!" He started at the sound, and, turning away his head, sighed profoundly, "Look on me," said Luxima, timidly; "it is thy child, thy proselyte, who kneels at thy feet; the wrath of heaven is about to fall heavily on her head; the gods she has abandoned are armed against her; and

the heaven to which thou hast lured the apostate, opens not to receive and to protect her." She took the drapery of his robe as she spoke, and wept in its folds. She was struck to the soul by the cold resistance of his manner; and beholding not the passions which convulsed his countenance, she guessed not at those which agitated his mind. The instinctive tenderness and delicacy of a woman, whose secret has escaped her, ere an equal confidence has sanctioned the avowal of her love, was deeply wounded; and not knowing that man, who has so little power over the mere impulse of passion, could subdue, confine, and resist the expression of his sentiments, she believed that the unguarded discovery of her own feelings had awakened the abhorrence of a soul so pure and so abstracted as the christian's; and, after a pause, which sighs only interrupted, she added, "And have I also sinned against thee, for whose sake I have dared the wrath of the gods of my fathers; and, in declaring the existence of that divine love, enchanting and sublime, which thou hast taught me to feel, that mysterious pledge for the assurance of heavenly bliss, by which an object on earth, precious and united, yet distinct from our own soul, can——"

"Luxima! Luxima!" interrupted he, in wild and uncontrollable emotion, nor daring to meet the look which accompanied words so dangerous, "cease, as you value my eternal happiness. You know not what you do, nor what you say. You are confounding ideas which should be eternally distinct and separate: you deceive yourself, and you destroy me! The innocence of your nature, your years, your sex, the purity of your feelings, and your soul, must save you; but I! I!—Fatal creature! it must not be! Farewell, Luxima!—O Luxima! on earth at least we meet

no more?" As he spoke, he disengaged his hand from the clasp of hers, and would have fled.

"Hear me," she said, in a faltering voice, and clinging to his robe; "hear me! and then let me die!"

The Missionary heard and shuddered: he knew that the idea of death was ever welcome to an Indian's mind; and that the crime of suicide, to which despair might urge its victim, was sanctioned by the religion of the country, by its customs and its laws.* He paused, he trembled, and turning slowly round, fearfully beheld almost lifeless at his feet, the young, the innocent, and lovely woman, who for his sake had refused a throne; who for his sake was ready to embrace death. "Let you die, Luxima?" he repeated, in a softened voice; and seating himself on a bank beside her, he chased away with her veil the tears which hung trembling on her faded cheek—"Let you die?"

"And wherefore should I live?" she replied with a sigh. "Thou hast torn from me the solace of my own religion; and, when I lose thee, when I no longer look upon or hear thee, who can promise that the faith to which thou hast won me from the altars of my ancient gods, will remain to sooth my suffering soul? and, Oh father! though it should, must I worship alone and secretly, amidst my kindred and my friends; or, must I, by a public profession of apostacy, lose my cast, and wander wretched and an alien in distant wilds, my nation's curse and shame? Oh! no; it were best, ere that, I died! for now I shall be-

* To quit life, before it quits them, is among the Hindus no uncommon act of heroism; and this fatal custom arises from their doctrine of metempsychosis, in which the faith of all the various casts is equally implicit.

come a link between thy soul and a better, purer state of things; spotless and unpolluted, I shall reach the realms of peace, and a part of thyself will have gone before thee to the bosom of that great spirit, of which we are alike emanations. Oh Father!" she added, with a mixture of despair and passion in her look and voice, "'twere best that *now* I died; and that I died for *thee*."

"For me, Luxima! for me!" repeated the Missionary, in a frenzied accent, and borne away by a variety of contending and powerful emotions, "die for me! and yet it is denied *me* even to *live* for thee!—And live I not for thee? Oh woman! alike fatal and terrific to my senses and my soul, thou hast offered thy life as a purchase of my secret—and it is thine! Now then, behold prostrate at thy feet one who, till this dreadful moment, never bent his knee to aught but God alone; behold, thus grovelling on the earth, the destruction thou hast effected, the ruin thou hast made! behold the unfortunate, whose force has submitted to thy weakness; whom thou hast dragged from the proudest eminence of sanctity and virtue, to receive the law of his existence from thy look, the hope of his felicity from thy smile; for know, frail as thou mayst be, in all thy fatal fondness, he is frailer still; and that thou, who lovest with all a seraph's purity, art beloved with all the sinful tyranny of human passion, strengthened by restraint, and energized by being combated. Now then, all consecrated as thou art to heaven; all pure and vestal by thy vows and life; save, if thou canst, the wretch whom thou hast made; for, lost alike to heaven and to himself, he looks alone *to thee* for his redemption!" As he spoke, he fell prostrate and almost lifeless on the earth: for two days no

food had passed his lips; for two nights no sleep had closed his eyes; passion and honour, religion and love, opposed their conflicts in his mind; nature sunk beneath the struggle, and he lay lifeless at the feet of her who had for ever destroyed the tranquillity of his conscience, and rendered valueless the sacrifices of his hitherto pure, sinless, and self-denying life.

Luxima, trembling and terrified, yet blessed in her sufferings, and energized by those strong affections which open an infinite resource to woman in the hour of her trial, gently raised his head from the earth and chafed his forehead with the drops which a neighbouring lotos-leaf had treasured from the dews of the morning. He loved her; he had told her so; and she again repeated in her felicity, as she had done in her despair, "It were best that now I died!"

CHAPTER XI.

SLOWLY restored to a perfect consciousness of his situation; to a recollection of the fatal avowal, by which he had irretrievably committed himself, and of the singular event which had produced it; the Missionary still lay motionless and silent; still lay supported by the Neophyte which love alone had given him. He dreaded a recovery from the partial suspension of all his higher faculties; he shrank from the obtrusive admonitions of reason and religion, and sought to perpetuate an apparent state of insensibility,

which gave him up to the indulgence of a passive but gracious feeling, scarcely accompanied by any positive perception, and resembling, in its nature and influence, some confused but delightful dream, which, while it leaves its pleasurable impression on the senses, defies the accuracy of memory to recall or to arrange it. His heart now throbbed lightly, for it was disburdened of its fatal secret; his mind reposed from its conflicts, for it had passed the crisis of its weakness in betraying it: he felt the tears of love on his brow; he felt an affectionate hand returning the pressure of his; and a sense of a sacred communion, which identified the soul of another with his own, possessed itself of his whole being; and passion was purified by an intelligence which seemed to belong alone to mind. Alive to feelings more acute, to a sensibility more exquisite, than he had hitherto known; all external objects faded from his view for the moment; life was to him a series of ideas and feelings, of affections and emotions: he sought to retain no consciousness but that of loving and being loved; and if he was absorbed in illusion, it was an illusion which, though reason condemned, innocence still ennobled and consecrated.

Luxima hung over him in silence, and her countenance was the reflection of all the various emotions which flitted over his. The repose which smoothed his brow, communicated to hers its mild and tranquil expression; her pulse quickened to the increasing throb of his temples; and the vital hues which revisited his cheek rosed hers with the bright suffusion of love and hope. Fearing almost for his life, she bowed her head to catch the low-drawn respiration, and returned every breath of renovating existence with a sigh of increasing joy.

"Luxima!" said a voice, which, though low and tremulous, reached her inmost soul.

"I am here, father!" she replied in emotion, and bashfully withdrawing her arm from beneath a head which no longer needed support.

The Missionary took the hand thus withdrawn and pressed it for the first time to his lips. The modest eyes of the vestal Priestess sank beneath the look which accompanied the tender act; it was the first look of love acknowledged and returned; it penetrated and mingled itself with the very existence of her to whom it was directed; it resembled, in its absorbing and delicious influence, the ecstacy of enthusiasm, which, in the days of her religious illusion, descended on her spirit to kindle and to entrance it; which had once formed the inspiration of the prophetess, and animated beyond the charms of human beauty the loveliness of the woman. Turning away her glance in timid disorder, she sought for resource against herself in the objects which encompassed her: she threw up her eyes to that heaven to whose exclusive love she had once devoted herself, and, from a sudden association of ideas, she turned them to the mouldering altar of the god whose service she had abandoned. The religion of her spirit and of her senses, of truth and error, alike returned with all their influence on her soul; and she shuddered as she looked on the shrine where she had once worshipped with a pure, pious, and undivided feeling: the moon-light fell in broken rays upon its shining fragments, and formed a strong relief to their lustre in the massive foliage of a dark tree which shaded it. The air was breathless, and the branches of this consecrated and gigantic tree alone were agitated; they waved with a slow but perceptible undulation; the fearful eyes of the apostate pursued

mysterious motion, which seemed influenced
external cause: they bowed, they separated,
hrough their hitherto impervious darkness
ned the vision of a human countenance! if
n it might be called; which gave the per-
mage of Brahma, as he is represented in the
ır of "the Destroyer." It vanished—the
ı sank in clouds—the vision lasted but a
ent; but that moment for ever decided the
f the Priestess of Cashmire! Luxima saw
ore—with a loud and piercing shriek she
rostrate on the earth.

ıe Missionary started in horror and amaze-
; the form which now lay pale and lifeless
ı feet, had, an instant before, by its animated
y rivetted his eyes, absorbed his thoughts,
ngrossed his exclusive attention, as half-
ed, half-reposing in his arms, it had mingled
expression and its attitude the tender con-
ce of innocence and love, the dignified re-
of modesty and virtue; still seeing no ob-
ut herself, he remained ignorant of the cause
r emotion, and was overwhelmed by its ef-
. He trembled with a selfish fondness for
on which his happiness, his very existence,
depended: he raised her in his arms; he
ured on her ear words of peace and love.
rew back her long dark tresses, that the air
play freely on her face; and he only with-
his anxious looks from the beauty of her
nd motionless countenance, to try if he
discover, in the surrounding scene, any
for a transition of feeling so extraordinary;
othing appeared which could change happi-
into horror, which could tend to still the
of love in the throbbing heart, or bleach its
on hue upon the glowing cheek. The moon
rain risen in cloudless majesty, rendering

the minutest blossom visible: the stillness of th air was so profound that the faintest sigh wa heard in dying echoes. All was boundless soli tude and soothing silence. The mystery, there fore, of Luxima's sudden distraction was un fathomable. She still lay motionless on th shoulder of the Missionary; but the convulsiv starts, which at intervals shook her frame, th broken sighs which fluttered on her lips, betray ed the return of life and consciousness. "Luxi ma!" exclaimed the Missionary, pressing th cold hands he held; "Luxima, what means thi heart-rending, this fearful emotion? Look at me Speak to me! Let me again meet thine eye, and hang upon thy voice—fatal eye and fatal voice— my destruction and my felicity! still I woo and fear the return of their magic influence. Luxi ma, if heaven forbids our communion in happi ness, does it also deny us a sympathy in sorrow Art thou to suffer alone? or rather are my mi series to be doubled in my ignorance of thine Oh! my beloved, if conscience speak in words o terror to thy soul, what has not mine to fear? I is I, I alone, who should be miserable in being weak. Created to feel, thou dost but fulfil th destiny, and in thee nature contemns the false vo by which superstition bound thee to thy ima ginary god. In thee it is no crime to love! in me it is what I abhor no less than crime—it is sin it is shame, it is weakness. It is I alone wh should weep and tremble; it is I alone who hav fallen, and whose misery and whose debasemen demand pity and support. Speak to me, then, m too well beloved disciple; solace me by words for thy looks are terrific. Oh Luxima! give m back that soft sweet illusion which thy voice c *terror dissipated*, or take from me its remem *brance; give* me up at once to reason and to v

morse, or bid me, with one look of love, renounce both for ever at thy feet, and I will obey thee! I!—Redeemer of the World! hast thou then quite forsaken him whom thou didst die to save? Is the bearer of thy cross, is the minister of thy word, abandoned by his Saviour? Is he so steeped in misery and sin, that the spirit, which thy grace once enlightened, dares not lift itself to thee, and cry for mercy and salvation? Is the soul, which was tempted to error in its zeal for thy cause, to sink into the endless night prepared for the guilty? Woman! fiend! whatever thou art, who thus by the seeming ways of heaven leadest me to perdition, leave me! fly me! loose thy fatal hold on my heart, while yet the guilty passions which brood there have made me criminal in thought alone."

Luxima shuddered; she raised her drooping head from the bosom which recoiled from supporting her, and she fixed on the agitated countenance of the Monk a look, tender, and reproachful, even through the expression of horror and remorse, which darkened its softness and its lustre. This look had all its full effect; but Luxima shrunk back from the arms which again involuntarily extended to receive and to support her; and, in a solemn and expressive voice, she said, "It is all over!—ere that orb shall have performed its nightly course we shall be *parted for ever!*"

The Missionary was silent, but horror and consternation were in his looks.

Luxima threw round her a wild and timid glance; then creeping towards him, she said, in a low whispering voice, "Sawest thou nothing some few minutes back which froze thy blood, *and harrowed up thy* soul?

"*Nothing,*" he replied, watching in strong

emotion, the sad wild expression of her countenance.

"That is strange," she returned, with a deep sigh, "most strange!" Then, after a pause, she demanded, with a vacant look, "where are we, father?"

"Luxima! Luxima!" he exclaimed, gazing on her in fear and in amazement, "what means this sudden, this terrific change? Merciful heaven! does thy mind wander; or hast thou quite forgotten thine own consecrated shades, the '*confluence of the streams*,' where first the Christian Missionary addressed the Priestess of Brahma? Hast thou forgotten the altar of thy once worshipped god?"

At these words, emphatically pronounced, to steady her wavering recollection, lightning from heaven seemed to fall upon the head of the apostate priestess; her limbs were convulsed, her complexion grew livid, she threw her eyes wildly round her, and murmuring, in a low quick voice, a Brahminical invocation, she sprung forward with rapid bound, and fell prostrate before the shrine of her former idol. There the christian dared not follow her: he arose, and advanced a few steps, and paused, and gazed; then, wringing his hands in agony, he said, "Happy in her illusion, she returns to her false gods for support and comfort, while I, debased and humbled, dare not raise my eyes and heart in supplications to the God of Truth." As he spoke, he cast a look on the cross, which hung from his rosary; but it was still humid with tears, which love had shed, it still breathed the odours of the tresses the wind had wafted on its consecrated surface. He shuddered, and let it fall, and groaned, and covered his eyes with his robe, as if he sought to shut out the light of the heaven he had offended.

gain he raised his head he perceived
ima was moving slowly towards him, not
ad left him, in delirium, and in tears;
l the dazzling lustre of some newly awa-
thusiasm; resembling in her motions
look the brilliant, the blooming, the in-
rophetess, who had first disturbed his
ion and agitated his mind, in the groves
e; extending her right hand to forbid
oach, she paused and leaned on the
f a blasted tree, with all the awful ma-
one who believed herself fresh from a
on with a celestial being, and irradiated
reflection of his glory. "Christian!"
after a long pause, "the crisis of human
is past, and the powers of the immor-
assert themselves;—Heaven has inter-
save its faithless servant, and she is pre-
obey its mandate: a divine hand has ex-
self to snatch her from perdition, and
es not its aid. Christian! the hour of
is arrived—Farewell. Go! while yet
st go, in innocence; while yet the arm
l destruction has not reached thee. Oh
! dangerous and fatal! while yet I have
d power to bid thee depart, leave me!
t of the Great Spirit has revisited my
ren now I am myself become a *part of*
nity." As she spoke, her eyes were
p, and the whites only were visible; a
vulsive smile gleamed across her fea-
d she passed her right hand from her
her forehead with a slow movement.
terious act seemed to bestow upon her
se of existence.* Her religious ecstacy

ystery is called the *Matricha-machom*. The Brah-
: that the soul is thus conducted to the brain, and
rit is reunited to the Supreme Being.

slowly subsided—her eyes fell—the colour revi sited her cheek—she sighed profoundly, and afte a silent pause, she said,

"Christian, thou hast witnessed my reuni to the source of my spiritual being. Oppose no thyself to the heaven which opens to rece me: depart from me; leave me now—and ever."

"Luxima," interrupted the Missionary, in th low wild accent of terror and amazement; an perceiving that some delirium of religious fanati cism had seized her imagination—"Luxim what means this wondrous resolution, this sudde change? Are all our powers alike reversed Hast thou risen above humanity, or have I falle below it? And art thou, the sole cause of al my weakness and my shame, to rise upon the rui thou hast made, to triumph upon the destructio thou hast effected? Part with me now! abando me in a moment such as this! O Luxima," h added, with tenderness and passion, and in a voic soft and imploring, "am I deceived, or do yo love me?"

Luxima replied not, but her whole countenanc and form changed their expression: she no longe looked like an inspired sibyl, borne away by th illusions of her own disordered imagination, bu like a tender and devoted woman. She advan ced; she fell at his feet, and kissed with humili and passion the hem of his robe; but when h would have raised her in his arms, she recoile from his support, and seating herself on a ban at a little distance from him, she wept. He ap proached, and stood near her: he saw in the r pid transitions of her manner, and her conduc the violent struggles of feeling and opinion, th ceaseless conflicts of love and superstition; h saw imaged in her emotions the contending pa

pas which shook him to dissolution. He sighed p
avily, and mentally exclaimed,

"Alas! her virtue derives more strength even
m error than mine from truth: she obeys her
as of right as a Brahmin; I, as a christian, vio-
e and forsake mine." He turned his eyes on
xima, and perceived that she was now gazing
th a look of exquisite fondness on him, tem-
red with something of melancholy and sadness.

"It is hard," said she, "to look on thee, and
t to part with thee! but who will dare to diso-
y the mandate of a *God*, who comes in his
n *presence to save and to redeem us.*"

"What mean you, Luxima?" interrupted the
issionary, in emotion, and throwing himself be-
de her.

"Hear me," she returned; "*believe* and *obey.*
om the moment I first beheld thee, first listen-
to thee, I have ceased to be myself; thy looks,
y words, encompassed me on every side; it
emed as if my soul had anticipated its future
te, and already fled to accomplish it in thee. I
elt that in ceasing to be near thee I should
ease to exist: therefore I concealed from thee
he danger which hung upon our interviews, and
ll that might lead thee, for thine own sake or
or mine, to withdraw from me the heaven of thy
resence—but the dream is over! the God whom
hou didst teach me to abandon has this night
ppeared on earth to reclaim his apostate."

"Luxima! Luxima!"

"Hear me, father! If I live, this night the
ision of Brahma, the God whom I forsook, ap-
eared to me amidst the ruins of his own neg-
ected altar!"

"Impossible! impossible!" exclaimed the
Missionary vehemently.

"Then," she returned, in a voice which re-

sembled the heart-piercing accent of melancho madness, "then there lives some human testim ny of our interview, and thou art lost! thou soul's own idol! Oh! then, fly—for ever fly me feel death and shame but once, and no thousand, thousand times through thy destruct But, no," she added in a calmer tone; "it no human form I saw: I have oft before that awful vision in my dream of inspirati haply it came to warn me of thy danger, to save *my* life through *thine*—then go, le me while yet I have power to say—*leave me*."

The Missionary heard her in uncontrolled em tion; but without any faith in a fancied ev which he deemed but the vision of her own ill ordered imagination, influenced by the agitatio of her feelings, by the hour, the scene, and the fanaticism and superstitious horrors whic still governed her vacillating mind: but he s that there was evidently at that moment, an ob stinacy in her illusion, a bigotry in her faith; would be vain to attempt to dissipate or to va quish until a calmer mood of thought and feelin should succeed to their present tumultuous an unsettled state. Less surprised at the nature her vision than at the peculiar result of its influ ence, he could not comprehend the miracle which she submitted to an eternal separation; a moment when his mind, broken and enervate sunk under the tyranny of a passion which h just reached its acme. But he knew love only a man, and could not comprehend its nature the heart of a woman:—with him the existin moment was every thing, but her affection to eternity itself into its compass; and though sh could have more easily parted with her life tha with her lover, yet she did not hesitate to sacr fice her felicity to his safety, to his glory, an

to the hope of that eternal reunion which might await two souls, which crime had not yet degraded; for her tolerant, but zealous religion, shut not the gates of heaven against all who sought it by a different path; and consecrating a human feeling, in ascribing to it an immortal duration, she itself enabled her to make the sacrifice religion demanded. The Missionary sought not to subdue the influence of that wild and fervid imagination, which now he believed, held the ascendant; but he sought to combat the resolution it had given birth to—and gazing on a countenance, where the enthusiasm of religion still mingled with the expressions of tenderness and passion, he said,

"Wondrous and powerful being! equally fatal in thy weakness and thy force, in thy seducing softness, and resisting virtue: wilt thou now thus suddenly, thus unprepared, abandon me?—now, that thou hast trampled on my religion and my vows; now, that thou hast conquered my habits of feeling, my principles of thinking, subjected every faculty of my being to thy influence, and bereft me of all, save that long latent power of loving passionately—that tyrannic and dreadful capability of an exclusive devotion to a creature frail and perishable as myself, by which thou hast effected my ruin, and changed the very constitution of my nature?"

"Oh, no!" returned Luxima, endeavouring to conceal her tenderness and her tears; "Oh no! Part we cannot. Go where thou mayst, my life must still hang upon thine! my thoughts will pursue thee. Indissolubly united, there is now but one soul between us. But, Oh father! to preserve that soul pure and untainted—the human intercourse, that dear and fatal symbol of our eternal union, ought, and can no longer ex-

ist; the voice of God, and the law of man, alike oppose it: let us not further provoke the wrath of both, let us remember our respective vows, and immolate ourselves to their performance." She arose as she spoke. The tears stood trembling in her inflamed eyes, and that deadly sickness of the soul which ushers in the moment of separation from all the heart holds dearest, spread its livid hues over her cheek, its agony of expression over her countenance.

"Woman! woman!" exclaimed the Missionary, wildly, and seizing her trembling hands, "give me back my peace, or remain to solace me for its loss; give me back to the heaven from which you have torn me, or stay, stay, and teach me to forget the virtue by which I earned its protection. While yet a dreadful remembrance of my former self remains, you dare not leave me to horror and remorse! You dare not, cold, or cruel, or faithless, as you may be, you dare not say, 'This moment is our last.' Oh Luxima! Luxima!"—Overcome by a sense of his weakness, he drooped his head upon her hands and wept. Had not the salvation of his life been the purchase of her firmness and her resistance, Luxima would have granted to the tears of love, what its ardour or its eloquence could now have obtained: but she knew the danger of remaining longer, or of again meeting him in a place where they had either been discovered by the jealous guardians of her rigid order, or from which they had been warned by a divine intimation. Mingling her tears with his, after an affecting pause, she said, in a low voice, and scarcely articulate from contending emotions,

"To-morrow, then, we shall again meet, when the sun sets behind the mountains: but not here —not here! Oh, no! These shades have become

fearful and full of danger to my imagination. But if thou wilt repair to the western arcades of the great banyan tree, then——" The words died away on her trembling lips, and she cast around a wild and timid look, as if some minister of heaven's mercy was near to forbid an appointment, which might be, perhaps, pregnant with destruction to both.

"*And then*," repeated the Missionary, with vehemence and with firmness, "we meet to part *for ever!*—or—*to part no more!*"

Luxima, at these words, turned her eyes on him, with a look of love, passionate and despairing—then, folding her hands upon her bosom, she raised those eloquent eyes to heaven, with a glance of sweet and holy resignation to its will. This seraph look of suffering and piety operated like a spell upon the frantic feelings of her lover. The arms, extended to detain her, fell back nerveless on his breast. He saw her move slowly away, resembling the pensive spirit of some innocent sufferer, whom sorrow had released from the bondage of painful existence. He saw her light and perfect form, faintly tinged with the moon-ray, slowly fading into distance, till it seemed to mingle with the fleecy vapours of the night: then he felt as if she had disappeared from his eyes for ever, and turning to her image in his heart, he gave himself up to suffering and to thought, to the alternate influence of passion and remorse.

CHAPTER XII.

THE habit of suffering brings not always with it the power of endurance; the nerves, too frequently acted on, become morbid and less capable of sustaining the pressure of a reiterated sensation; and the mind, no longer able to support or to resist a protracted conflict, sinks under its oppression, or by some natural impulse abandons the object of its painful cogitation, and finds relief in the effort of seeking change.

The Missionary had reached the crisis of passion, the feverish paroxysm of long combated emotions. He had reached the utmost limits of human temptation and human resistance, and shuddered at the risk he had run, and the peril he had escaped. He resembled a wanderer in an unknown land, who reaches a towering and fearful eminence; who beholds at a single glance the dangers he has passed, and those he has still to encounter; and who endeavours to regulate his future course by the inferences of his past experience. That wild delirium of the senses which left him an unpractised victim to their tyranny, subsided in some degree with the absence of that tender and enchanting object who distanced all that his fancy had ever dared to picture of woman's loveliness or woman's love; and his mind, comparatively enabled to think and to decide, with something of its former tone and vigour, gave itself up to a meditation which had for its subject the consequences of that fatal avowal by which he had so irretrievably committed his character and his profession. The mysterious veil which the cold pure hand of religion had

ing over his feelings, was now for ever with-
awn, and the frailties of a being once deemed
fallible, the passions and weaknesses incidental to
s nature as being human, were not only exposed
himself, but were betrayed to others; and to
e followers of Brahma and Mahomet, the apos-
of Christianity appeared alike frail, alike sub-
ied by passion and open to temptation, as he
whom the light of revealed truth has never
amed. He felt that he had dishonoured the
ligion he professed, by making no application
its principles to his conduct in the only in-
nce in which his virtue had been put to a se-
re test; and that the doctrine of opinion had
led practically in its influence upon the inte-
sts and feelings of self-love. He could no long-
conceal from his awakened conscience, that
e proselyte his zeal had sought for heaven, had
come the object of a human passion; of a
ssion, imprudent in the eye of reason, criminal
the eye of religion; and which, in its nature and
nsequences, was scarcely referable to any order,
to any state of society; for, by the doctrines of
eir respective religions, by the laws and customs
their respective countries, they could never be
ited by those venerated and holy ties which re-
late and cement the finest bonds of humanity, and
ich obtain from mankind, in all regions of the
rth, respect and sanction, as being founded in one
the great moral laws of nature's own eternal
de. No Brahmin priest could consecrate a
ion, sacrilegious according to his habits of
nking and believing. No Christian minister
uld bless an alliance formed upon the violation
vows solemnly pledged before the altar of the
ristian's God. If, therefore, human opinion
s of moment to one whose secret ambition to
tain its favour had rendered even *religion* sub-

servient to its purpose; if the habits, the principles, and the faith of a whole life, held any power over conduct and action in a particular instance; if self-estimation were necessary to the self-love of a proud and lofty character, between the Christian Priest and Heathen Priestess was placed an insuperable bar, which, if once removed, risked their exposure to infamy and shame in this world, and offered, according to their respective creeds, eternal suffering in the next. But the alternative was scarce less dreadful. In the first instance it was deemed impossible, for it was immediate and eternal separation! Reason dictated, religion commanded, even love itself, influenced by pity, admitted the terrific necessity. Yet still passion and nature struggled, and resisted with an energy and an eloquence, to which the heart, the imagination, and the senses, devotedly listened. Oh! it is long, very long, before the strongest mind, in obedience to the dictates of prudence and of pride, can dismiss from its thoughts the object of an habitual meditation, before it can strike out some new line of existence foreign to its most cherished sentiments and dearest views. It is long, very long, before we can look calmly into the deserted heart, and behold unmoved a dreary void, where late some image erected by our hopes, filled from the source of pleasure, every artery with the tide of gladness. It is difficult for human reason to argue away passion, by cold and abstract principles, and to substitute the torpor of indifference for the pang of disappointment; but it is still more difficult for human fortitude, though actuated by the highest human virtue, to tear asunder the ties of love, in all their force and vigour, ere habit may have softened their strength, or satiety relaxed their tension. To effect this sudden break-

up of the affections, ere they have been suffer-
gently to moulder away in the mild and sure
ay of consuming time, the silent, certain pro-
s of mortal oblivion, some power more than
an is requisite.

n the luxurious shores of the confluence of
streams, with the light of heaven dying soft-
ound them, the air breathing enjoyment, and
earth affording it, the stoicism of the man
d not perhaps have continued proof against
charms of the woman. But in darkness, in
tude, and in silence, in a cavern cold and
omy, religion borrowed a superadded influence
the impression of the senses; and at the
of the cross, raised by his own hands in the
d of the unbelieving, and faintly illuminated
the chill pure rays of an approaching dawn,
season of the day so solemn and so impres-
, when passion slumbers, and visions of fear
gloom steal upon the soul, did the Christian
issionary vow to resign for ever the object of
only human weakness which had disgraced
sinless life. The vow had passed his lips; it
registered in heaven; and nature almost sunk
neath the sacrifice which religion had exacted.

The great immolation resolved on, all that now
remained to be effected, was to fly from a spot
which he had found so fatal to his pious views,
and to pursue the holy cause of the mission in
regions more favourable to its success; but the
energy of zeal was subdued or blunted, and a
complexional enthusiasm, once solely directed to
the interests of christianity, had now found ano-
ther medium for its ardour and activity. Scarcely
knowing whither to direct his steps, he mechani-
cally inquired from a goala, whom kindness that
morning brought to his grotto with some fruit, the
road, which at that season, the caravan passing

through Cashmire from Thibet, usually took The information he received, tended to facilitat his departure from Cashmire, for the caravan ha halted in the district of Sirinagur.

To behold Luxima for the last time was no all that remained! But the feelings of tender ness and despair, with which this trying intervie was contemplated, plunged him in all the pang of irresolution; vibrating between desire an fear, between the horror of leaving her, unpre pared and unexpecting their eternal separation or of beholding her in love and in affliction, ex pressing in her beautiful and eloquent counte nance, the agony of that tender and suffering heart which but for him had still been the asylu of peace and happiness.

At last a day of conflict and of misery, alter nately devoted to a heavenly and to an earthly object, now passed in tenderness and grief, an now in supplication and in prayer, hastened to it conclusion! The sun had set—a few golde rays still lingered in the horizon, and found bright reflection on the snows which covered the mountains of Thibet. It was the hour of *the appointed interview!* The christian prostrated himself for the last time before the altar, and in voked the protection of heaven to support him through the most trying effort of his life; to subdue the hidden "man of the heart," and, upon the ruins of a frail and earthly passion, to raise a sentiment of hope and faith which should point alone to that eternal recompense reserved for those who suffer and who sustain, who are tempted and who resist. He arose, sublimed and tranquillized, from the foot of the altar. Religion encompassed him with her shield, and poured her spirit on his soul. He took from the altar the scriptural volume, and placed it on his bosom;

grasping in his right hand the pastoral cro-
he paused for a moment and gazed around
; then proceeding with a rapid step, he pass-
for the last time, the rude threshold of a
e which had afforded him so sweet and so
an asylum, which had so often re-echoed to
ighs of passion, and resounded to his groans
enitence. Yet once again he paused, and
back his eyes upon this beloved grotto: but
aded wreath of the Indian Priestess, suspend-
rom one of its projections caught his glance.
shuddered. This simple object was fatal to
resolutions—it brought to his heart the recol-
lon of love's delicious dawn; the various
of its successive and blissful emotions. But
vished to meet *her*, on whose brow this frail
nento had once exhausted its odours and its
m, as he had first met her, with eyes so cold,
thoughts so pure and so free from human
, that even religion's self might say, "A
munion such as this belongs to heaven!" Yet
withdrew his eyes with a long and lingering
; and sighed profoundly as he retreated.
reached the arcade of the banyans, as the
beam reflected from the mountains threw its
light on a dark bower of branches, beneath
se shade he beheld the Indian Neophyte.
was kneeling on the earth, pale and much
ged in her appearance, and seemingly invo-
the assistance of heaven with fervid devo-
. No consecrated flower bloomed amidst the
redundancy of her neglected tresses. No
sparent drapery shadowed, with folds of snow,
outlines of her perfect form: her hair, loose
dishevelled, hung in disorder round her; and
was habited in the dress of a Chancalas, or
ast—a habit coarse and rude, and calculated
esist the vicissitude of climate to which such

unhappy wanderers are exposed. A linen veil partly shaded her head: her muntras were fastened round her arm with an idol figure of Camdeo from the dsandam which encircled her neck was suspended a small cross, given to her by the Missionary; and those symbols of faith and idolatry expressed the undecided state of her mind and feelings, which *truth* taught by *love* and *error* confirmed by *habit*, still divided—equally resembling in her look, her dress, and air, a Christian Magdalen, or a penitent Priestess of Brahma.

In this object, so sad and so touching, nothing appeared to change the resolutions of the Missionary, but much to confirm them. It was a fine image of the conquest of virtue over passion—and the most tender of women seemed to set a bright example to the firmest of men. Yet, when Luxima beheld him, a faint colour suffused her cheek, her whole frame thrilled with obvious emotion. She arose and extended her trembling hand—but he took it not; for her appearance awakened sensations of love and melancholy which, when they mingle, are of all others the most profound; and casting down his eyes, he said,

"I am come, my daughter, in obedience to the commands, to behold thee for the last time, and to give thee up exclusively to him whose grace may operate upon thy soul, without the wretched aid of one so frail and weak as I have proved. Thou wearest on thy breast, the badge of the pure truth which already dawns upon thy soul. Take also this book—it is all I have to bestow, but it is allsufficient for thy eternal happiness." He paused, and the emotion of his countenance but ill accorded with the coldness of his words.

ıxima took the book in silence: something vould have said, but the words died away on rembling lips; and she raised her eyes to ıce, with a look so tender, and yet so deing, that the Missionary felt how fatal to every ution he had formed, another such look t prove.

erting his eyes, therefore, and extending his s over her head, he would have spoken—he d have blessed her—he would have said, ewell for ever!" but the power of articulahad deserted him. Again he tried to speak, ailed; his lips trembled, his eyes grew dim, eart sickened, and the agonies of death seem- convulse his frame. Luxima still clung s arm. Had the life-blood flowed from her n, beneath the sacrificial knife, her counte- e could not have expressed more acute an- ı. He sought, by a feeble effort, to release elf from her grasp; but he had not power ove; and the mutual glance which mingled souls at the moment they were about to part ver, operated with a force they had no longer r to resist. Faint and pale, Luxima sunk on osom. At that moment, sounds came conlly on the winds, and growing louder on the seemed to pierce the heart of the Indian. started, she trembled, she listened wildly; and , with a shriek, exclaimed,

So soon, so soon, does death overtake me. then, now, farewell for ever! Leave me to and save thyself?" As she spoke, she would fallen to the earth, but that the Missionary ht her in his arms. All the powers of life ıed to rush upon him; a vague idea of some dful danger which threatened the object of ıity and his love, roused and energized his l and nerved his frame. He no longer rea-

soned, he no longer resisted. Obedient only to the impulse of the immediate feeling, he bore away his lifeless charge in his arms, and plunging into the deepest shades of the banyan, endeavoured to reach a dark pile of towering rocks, whose sharp high points still caught a hue of light from the west, and among whose cavities he hoped to find refuge and concealment. The mists of evening had hid from his view a mighty excavation, which he now entered, and perceived that it was the vestibule of an ancient Pagoda: its roof, glittering with pendent stalactites, was supported by columns, forming a magnificent colonnade, disposed with all the grand irregularity which nature displays in her greatest works, and reflecting the images of surrounding objects, tinged with the rich and purple shade of evening colouring. This splendid portico opened into a gloomy and terrific cavern, whose half-illuminated recess formed a striking contrast to the exterior lustre. Pillars of immense magnitude hewn out of the massive rocks, and forming an imperishable part of the whole mighty mass, sustained the ponderous and vaulted ceiling: receding in the perspective, they lost their magnitude in distance, till their lessening forms terminated in dim obscurity, and finely characterized the awful mystery of the impervious gloom. Idols of gigantic stature, colossal forms, hideous and grotesque images, and shrines emblazoned with offerings, and dimly glittering with a dusky lustre, were rudely scattered on every side. For the Missionary had borne the Priestess of Brahma to the temple in which she herself presided: the most ancient and celebrated in India, after that of Elephanta. This sanctuary of the most awful superstition, worthy of the wildest rites of a dark idolatry, was now wrapt in a gloom, rendered more obvious by the faint

blue light which issued from the earth, in a remote part of the cavern, and which seemed to proceed from a subterraneous fire,* which burst at intervals into flame, throwing a frightful glare upon objects in themselves terrific.

The christian shuddered as he gazed around him: but every thought, every feeling of the lover and the man, was soon concentrated to the object still supported in his arms, and who he believed and hoped, in this sad and lonely retreat, had nothing to apprehend from immediate danger. Life again reanimated her frame, but she was weak and faint, and an expression of terror was still marked on her features. He placed her near a pillar, which supported her drooping form, and flew to procure some water from a spring, whose gushing fall echoed among the rocks; when the sound of solemn music, deep, sad, and sonorous, came upon the wind, which at intervals rushed through the long surrounding aisles of the cavern, disturbing with their hollow murmurs the deathlike silence of the place. The Missionary listened: the sounds grew louder; they were no longer prolonged by the wind; they came distinctly on the ear; they were accompanied by the echo of many footsteps; and hues of light, thrown on the darkness of the rocks, marked the shadows of an approaching multitude. The Missionary rushed back to his charge: she had raised her head from the earth, and listened with the air of a maniac to the increasing sounds.

* The vapour of naphtha which issues through the crevices of the earth, is supposed to be the cause of the flame which is sometimes observed in India. At Chittagong is a fountain which bursts into flame, and which has its tutelar deities and presiding priests. When it is purposely extinguished it rekindles spontaneously.

"Unfortunate as innocent," he said, encircling her with his extended arms, "there is now, I fear, no refuge left thee but this. Oh Luxima! thy danger has reunited us, and I am alike prepared to die for or with thee." As he spoke, a blue phosphoric light glanced on the idols near the entrance of the Pagoda: it proceeded from a large silver censer, borne by a venerable Brahmin, who was followed by a procession of the same order, each Brahmin holding in his hand a branch of the gloomy and sacred ocynum, the symbol of the dreadful ceremony of *Brahminical excommunication.* The procession, which passed near the pillar, by whose deep shadow the unfortunate victims who thus had rushed upon destruction, stood concealed, was closed by the venerable Guru of Cashmire; he was carried in a black palanquin, and his aged countenance was stamped with the impress of despair: The Brahmins circled round the subterraneous fire, each in his turn flinging on its flame the leaves of the sandal-tree and oils of precious odour. The kindling flames discovered on every side, thrones, columns, altars, and images; while the priests, dividing into two bands, stood on each side of the fire, and the Guru took his place in the centre of his disciples.

All now was the silence of death, and the subterraneous fire spread around its ghastly hues: the chief of the Brahmins then prostrating himself before the shrine of Vishnu, drew from his breast the volume of the sacred laws of MENU, and read the following decree, in a deep and impressive voice: "Glory be to Vishnu! who thus speaks by the mouth of his Prophet Menu.* He

* See translation of the Laws of Menu, by Sir William Jones.

who talks to the wife or the widow of a Brahmin, at a place of pilgrimage, in a consecrated grove, or at the confluence of rivers, incurs the punishment of guilt; the seduction of a guarded priestess is to be repaid with life: but if she be not only guarded, but eminent for good qualities, he is to be burnt with the fires of divine wrath!" At these words the solemn roll of the tublea, or drum of condemnation, resounded through the temple; and when the awful sound had died away in melancholy murmurs, two Brahmins coming forward, made their depositions of the guilt of the chief priestess of the temple. They deposed that, passing near the sacred grove which led to the pavilion of the priestess, they observed issuing from its shades the Mogul Prince Solyman—that, induced by their zeal for the purity of their sacred order, they repaired at the same hour on the following evening to the place of her evening worship, where they had discovered the Brachmachira, not indeed as they had expected, with the worshipper of Mahomet, but with a Frangui or Impure, who had already endeavoured to seduce some of the children of Brahma to abandon the God of their fathers; that they found her supporting the Infidel in her arms—a circumstance sufficient to confirm every suspicion of her guilt, and to call for her excommunication, or forfeiture of cast. The sanctity, the age and reputation of the Brahmins, gave to their testimony a weight which none dared dispute. It was now only reserved for the Guru to pronounce sentence on his granddaughter. He was supported by two Yogis. A ghastly and livid hue diffused itself over his countenance; and in his despairing look were mingled with the distracted feelings of the doting parent, the superstitious horrors of the zealous priest. Thrice he essayed

to pronounce that name, hitherto never uttered but with triumph; and to heap curses upon that beloved head, on which blessings and tears of joy had so often fallen together. At last, in a low, trembling, and hollow voice, he said,

"Luxima, the Brachmachira of Cashmire, Chief Priestess of the Pagoda of Sirinagur, and a consecrated vestal of Brahma, having justly forfeited cast, is doomed by the word of Brahma, and the law of Menu, to become a Chancalas, a wanderer, and an outcast upon earth!—with none to pray with her, none to sacrifice with her, none to read with her, and none to speak to her; none to be allied by friendship or by marriage to her, none to eat, none to drink, and none to pray with her. Abject let her live, excluded from all social duties; let her wander over the earth, deserted by all, trusted by none, by none received with affection, by none treated with confidence—an apostate from her religion, and an alien to her country, branded with the stamp of infamy and of shame, the curse of heaven, and the hatred of all good men."*

The last words died on the lips of him who pronounced them: and the unfortunate grandsire fell lifeless in the arms of his attendants. The conch, or religious shell, was then blown with a blast so shrill and loud, that it resembled the sound of the last trump; the tublea rolled, and was echoed by endless reverberations; hideous shouts of superstitious frenzy mingling their discordant jar, ran along the mighty concave like pealing thunderbolts, until gradually these sounds of terror fainted away in sobbing echoes; and the awful procession departed from the temple to the same solemn strains, in the same order in which

* Such is the form of the Indian excommunication.

it, had entered it. All was again silent, awful, and gloomy; like the night which preceded creation, or that which is to follow its destruction. The subterraneous fires still faintly emitted their flame above the surface of the earth, and threw their mystic light on the brow of the excommunicated priestess. She lay lifeless on the earth, where she had fallen during the conclusion of the ceremony of her excommunication, with a shriek so loud and piercing, that the horrid crash of sounds, which at that moment filled the Pagoda, could alone have drowned her shrill and plaintive voice, or prevented the discovery of her situation to the ministers of the temple. The Missionary knelt beside her, watching in breathless agony, the slow departure and fading sounds of the procession. When all was still, he turned his eyes on the outcast; he saw her lying without life or motion, cold and disfigured, and, save by him alone, abandoned and abhorred by all. Thus lost, thus fallen, he beheld her in a place where she had once received the homage of a deity: he saw her an innocent and unoffending victim, offered by himself, by his mistaken zeal and imprudent passion, on the altar of a rigid and cruel superstition: his brain maddened as he gazed upon her, for he almost believed her tender heart had broken its life-chords, under the pressure of feelings and sufferings beyond the power of human endurance; and, in this dreadful apprehension, all capability of thought or action alike deserted him. Alike bereaved of reflection or resource, alike destitute of effort or energy, he remained mute, agonized, and gazing on the object of his tenderness and his despair. At last a sigh, soft, yet convulsive, breathed from the lips of Luxima, and seemed to operate upon his frame like electricity: it was a human sound, and it dispelled

the dead-like silence of all around him; it was the accent of love and sorrow, and his heart vibrated to its respiration. He raised the sufferer in his arms; he addressed to her soothing murmurs of love and pity, of hope and consolation. At the sound of his voice she raised her eyes and gazed, with a look of fear and terror, round her, as if she expected to meet the forms, or to hear the voices, of the awful ministers of her malediction; but the moment which succeeded was cheaply purchased, even by its preceding horrors. She turned back her languid eyes in despair, believing herself abandoned alike by heaven and earth, but she fixed them in transport on him who was now her universe; her whole being received a new impulse from the look which answered to her own.

"Thou art safe! thou art near me!" she exclaimed, in a sobbing accent; and, falling on his shoulder, she wept. Some moments of unbroken silence passed away, devoted to emotions too exquisite and too profound to be imaged by words. Where a true and perfect love exists, there is a melancholy bliss in the sacrifices made for its object; and the tender Indian was now soothed, under her affliction, by the consideration of him for whose sake she had incurred it: for to suffer or to die for him she loved was more precious to her feelings, than even to have enjoyed security and life, independent of his idea, his influence, or his presence. But equal to sustain her own miseries, she was overpowered by the fate which remotely threatened him; and in a moment when her affection rose in proportion to the peril he risked for her sake, she resolved on the last and greatest sacrifice the heart of woman could make to effect his safety, by again urging his flight, and resigning him for ever. Gazing on him, therefore,

with a melancholy smile, which love and agony disputed, she said, "My father and my friend! a creature avoided and abhorred by all, labouring under the curse of her nation and the wrath of heaven, has no alternative but to submit to a fate, which she can neither avert nor avoid: but for thee, who hast incurred the penalty of a crime of which thou art innocent, and which thy pure soul abhors, a life of safety and of glory is yet reserved. A law, which seems dictated by cruelty, is always reluctantly executed by the gentle and benevolent Hindus; and they shudder to take the life which they yet forbear not to render miserable. Provoke not then their wrath by thy presence, but fly, and live for those most happy and most blessed, who shall meet thy looks and hang upon thy words. For me, my days are numbered—sad and few, they will wear away in some trackless desert; where, lost to my cast, my country, and my fame, death, welcome and wished for, shall yet find my soul wedded to one deathless bliss, the bliss of knowing I was beloved by thee." As she spoke, her head drooped on the trembling hands which were clasped in hers; her tears bathed them. A long and an affecting pause ensued.

A thousand feelings, opposite in their nature and powerful in their influence, seemed to struggle in the bosom of the Missionary: a thousand ideas, each at variance with the other, seemed to rush on and to agitate his mind. At last, withdrawing the hand which trembled in hers, and with the look and voice of one whose soul, after a long tumultuous conflict, is wound up to unalterable resolution, he said, "Luxima, I am a christian, and a priest, and I am bound by certain vows to heaven, from the observance of which no human power can absolve me; but I am also

a man; as such, led by feeling, impelled by humanity, and bound by duty, to aid the weak and to succour the unfortunate:—but when I am myself the cause of sorrow to the innocent! of affliction to the unoffending!—Oh Luxima!" he passionately added, "lost to thee for ever as lover or as husband, thinkest thou that I can also abandon thee as pastor and as friend? Hast thou then, my daughter, the courage to leave for ever the temples of thy God, and the land of thy forefathers? Art thou so assured of thyself and of me, as to follow me through distant regions, to follow me as my *disciple only;* to take up the cross of christianity, and to devote what remains of thy young and blooming life exclusively to heaven? Luxima, wilt thou follow me to Goa?"

"Follow *thee?*" wildly and tenderly repeated the Indian. An hysteric laugh burst from her lips, a crimson blush rushed over her face, and again deserting it, left it colourless. "Follow thee! Oh heaven! *through life to death.*"

The Missionary arose: he averted his eyes from the fatal eloquence of hers: he paced the temple with an unequal but rapid step; he seemed wrapt in thoughts wild and conflicting. At last, turning to Luxima, he fixed his eyes on her face, and said, with a voice firm, solemn, and impressive, "Daughter, it is well! from this moment I am thy guide on earth to heaven—no more!"

"No more!" faintly repeated Luxima, casting down her looks and sighing profoundly. Then, after a short pause, the Missionary extended his hand to raise her; but suddenly relinquishing the trembling form he supported, he moved away. Luxima, with a slow and feeble step, followed him to the entrance of the temple; but, as they reached together the extremity of the cavern, the

ue light of the subterraneous fire flashed on
ı image of Camdeo, her tutelar deity. She
arted, involuntarily paused before the idol, and
)wed her head to the earth.

The Missionary threw on her a glance of se-
ire reproof, and, taking her hand, would have
d her on; but this little image had touched on
e chord of her most profound feelings, and
vakened the most intimately associated ideas of
:r mind.

"Father," she said, in a timid supplication of
ok and voice, "forgive me; but here, in this
)ot, no less an idol than that at whose shrine I
)w—my nation's pride and sex's glory—here
d I devote myself to heaven; and becoming the
iestess of mystic love, here did I renounce, by
any a sacred vow, all human passion, and all
ıman ties."

"Luxima," he replied, still leading her on,
such as were thy vows, such *are* mine; let us
ike keep them in our recollection, and renew
em in our hearts. Oh my daughter! let us
ore than tacitly renew them in our hearts; let
ı together kneel, and——"

"*But not here, father!*" tremulously interrupt-
l Luxima, looking fearfully round her—"not
:re!"

"No," he replied, and shuddered as he spoke,
not here!"

In silence, and with rapid steps, they passed
neath the frowning and gigantic arch, which
ıng its ponderous vault above the threshold of
e Pagan temple; to its impervious gloom, its
ysterious obscurity, succeeded the sudden
ightness of the moonlight glen, in whose lovely
ıltudes the awful pile reared its massive heights,
intercept the rising, or catch the parting beam
day. Here the proscribed wanderers paused;

they listened breathlessly, and gazed on every side; for danger, perhaps death, surrounded them: but not a sound disturbed the mystic silence, save the low murmurs of a gushing spring which fell with more than mortal music from a mossy cliff, sparkling among the matted roots of overhanging trees, and gliding, like liquid silver, beneath the net-work of the parasite plants. The flowers of the Mangoosten gave to the fresh air a balmy fragrance. The mighty rocks of the Pagoda, which rose behind in endless perspective, scaling the heavens, which seemed to repose upon their summits, lent the strong relief of their deep shadows to the softened twilight of the foreground.

"All is still," said the Missionary, pausing near the edge of the falling stream, and relinquishing the hand he had till now clasped; "all is still, and spirits of peace seem to walk abroad, to calm the tumult of human cares, to whisper hope, and to inspire confidence. My daughter, eternity is in these moments. The brief and frail authority of man, reduced to its own insignificance, holds no jurisdiction now, and the spirit ascends free and fearless to the throne of its Creator." The Missionary stood gazing on the firmament as he spoke, his soul mingling with the magnificent and sublime objects he contemplated; then, turning his eyes on Luxima, he was struck with the peculiar character of her air and person. She looked, as she stood at a little distance, half hid in the midst of shade, like some impalpable form, which imaged on the air the spirit of suffering innocence, in the first moment of its ascent to heaven. Her head was thrown back and a broken moonbeam, falling through the trees, encompassed it with a faint glory: the tears of human suffering had not yet dried upon her cheek

of snow; but it was the only trace of human feeling visible: her soul seemed to commune with him of whom it was an emanation.

"Luxima," said the Missionary, approaching her, "the moment of thy perfect conversion is surely arrived: in spirit thou belongest to Him who died to save thee; be then his also by those rites, which, in a place like this, he thought it not beneath him to receive, from the hands of one by whom he was preceded, as the star of the morning ushers in the radiance of the rising sun. Oh my daughter! ere together we commence our perilous and trying pilgrimage, we have need of all the favour which heaven's mercy can afford us, for we have much to dread from others and ourselves; let then no tie be wanting which can bind us faster to virtue and religion. Luxima, innocent and afflicted as thou now art, pure and sublime as thou now lookest, feelest thou thyself not worthy to become a christian in form as in faith?"

"If *thou* thinkest me not unworthy," she replied, in a low voice, "that which thou art, I am willing to be."

The Missionary led her forward, in silence, to the edge of the spring, and blessing the living waters as they flowed, he raised his consecrated hands, and shed the dew of salvation upon the head of the proselyte, pronouncing, in a voice of inspiration, the *solemn sacrament of baptism*. All around harmonized with the holy act; Nature stood sole sponsor; the incense which filled the air arose from the bosom of the earth; and the light which illuminated the ceremony was light from heaven.

A long and solemn pause ensued; then the Missionary, clasping and holding up the hands of Luxima in his, said, "Father, receive into thy

service this spotless being; for to thy servic
I consecrate her."

A beam of religious triumph shone in the
turned eyes of the Missionary. The conver
of the Priestess of Brahma was perfected,
human passion was subdued. "Daughter
heaven!" he said, "thou hast now nothing
fear; and I, on this side eternity, have noth
to hope." As he spoke the last words, an in
luntary sigh burst from his lips, and he turned
eyes on the christian vestal; but hers were fi
upon the Pagoda, the temple of her ancient
votion. Her look was sad and wild; she seem
absorbed and overwhelmed by the rapidity
emotions which had lately assailed her. "Let
proceed," he said, in a softened voice, "if th
be able; let us leave for ever the monument
the dark idolatry which thou hast abjured."
he spoke, he took her arm to lead her on;
he started, and suddenly let it fall, for he fou
it was encircled with the muntra, or Brahmini
rosary, from which the image of Camdeo w
suspended. "Luxima," he said, "these are n
the ornaments of a christian vestal."

Luxima clasped her hands in agony; the te
dropped fast upon her bosom; and she fell at h
feet, exclaiming in a voice of tenderness a
despair, "Oh thou wilt not deprive me of the
also? I have nothing left now *but these!* nothi
to remind me, in the land of strangers, of m
country and my people, save only these:
makes a part of the religion I have abandon
to respect the sacred ties of nature; does n
new faith command me to break them? This i
sary was fastened on my arm by a parent's te
der hand, and bathed in nature's holiest dew
a parent's tender tears: hold not the Christia
relics, such as these, precious and sacre

thou hast called thy religion the religion of the heart; will it not then respect the heart's best feelings?" A deep convulsive sob interrupted her words; all the ties she had broken pressed upon her soul, and the affections of habit, those close-knit and imperishable affections, interwoven, by time and circumstance, with the very life-nerves of the heart, bore down for the moment, every other emotion. The Outcast, with her eyes fixed upon the religious ornaments of her youth, wept, as she gazed, her country, parents, friends—"and would not be comforted."

The Missionary sighed and was silent: he sighed to observe the strong influence of a religion, which so intimately connected itself with all the most powerful emotions of nature and early habits of life; and which, taking root in the heart with its first feelings, could only be perfectly eradicated by the slow operation of expanding reason, by the strengthening efforts of moral perception, or by the miraculous effects of divine grace, and he was silent; because, the appeal which the tender and eloquent Indian made to his feelings, found an advocate in his breast that was impossible to resist. Instead, therefore, of reproving her emotion, he suffered himself to be infected by its softness, and mingled his tears with hers.

The grief of Luxima subsided in the blessed consciousness of a sympathy so precious, so unexpected; and love's warm glow dried up the tear, which the grief of natural affection shed on the cheek of the Outcast. "Thou weepest for me," she said, chasing away the trembling drops which hung in her upturned eyes; "and in the indulgence of a selfish feeling, I hazard thy safety and thy life! That cruel, that accusing Brahmin, who has watched my steps to my destruc-

tion, whom I mistook last night for the vision
that God he too zealously serves—may he
even now lurk in these shades; or may he
when we are vainly sought for in our respect
asylums, seek us here?—Oh my father!
give these tears. But it was the tenderness
him who lately cursed me; it was my ag
grandsire, whom I have dragged to death,
covered with shame; (for something of my i
my must light on all my kindred;) it was he
with the morning's dawn, sent me the tidings
my approaching fate, and bade me fly and shun
he would not see, he would not hear me;
dare he breathe my name, but to heap curses
my head. But for this timely, tender warnin
should have else been hunted, like some noxi
reptile, to wilds and wastes, there to die and
forgotten. All day I lay concealed amidst
shades of the impervious banyan, to
thy coming with the evening sun, to bid thee
last farewell, and urge thee to save thyself
an immediate flight; but by a miracle, wrou
doubtlessly by thy God for thee, that which see
ed to lead us to destruction, became the
drous mean of preservation; and we found saf
where we could only hope for death."

"Luxima," said the Missionary, "let us beli
that He, who alone could save us, still exte
around us the shelter of his wing. Let
while yet thou hast strength, fly these f
shades. Behind those pine-covered rocks, wh
the moon now silvers, there lies, I know, a d
and entangled glen, which, I have heard, is h
in superstitious horror, and never approached by
ous Hindus. This glen leads to Bembhar, by m
a solitary path, made to facilitate the march of
caravan from Thibet to Tatta, at this season of

ear.* It was but yesterday, some straggling oops belonging to the caravan passed through valley, and halted at no great distance hence, traffic with the Cashmirian merchants: these, they often halt, we may overtake in some lone ; out of the view of thy intolerant country- n." While he spoke, they had proceeded on reached the entrance to a ravine in the rocks, ich, dark and tremendous, seemed like a clo- g chasm above their heads, threatening de- action; but, when they had reached its ex- mity, they found themselves in a delicious h, through whose trees were discernible the escent banners of the Mogul camp; and the lamps, which marked the outposts of the night guards. At this sight, the prophetic ning and generous offers of the gallant Soly- n rushed with equal force to the minds of wanderers; but both remaned silent—Luxi- , from an instinctive delicacy, which mocked refinement of acquired sentiment; the Mis- ary, from a feeling less laudable and less dis- erested. Both involuntarily turned their eyes each other, and suddenly withdrawing them, anged colour; for, in spite of the awful vows nce made, and the virtuous resolutions since med, the hearts of each throbbed responsively the dangerous recollection of that fatal scene, which the unexpected presence of the Mogul nce had given birth.

Ere the mild and balmy night had passed its ur, the weary proselyte, exhausted equally m fatigue of mind and body, felt that she uld be unable to proceed, if she snatched not e invigorating refreshment of a short repose.

* "Selon les temoignages de tous les Katchmeriens, on voyoit partir chaque annee de leur pays plusieurs caravans." *Voyages de* BERNIER.

The Missionary, with tender watchfulnes
the first to observe her faltering steps, and
out for her a mossy bank, cradled by the l
ant branches of a mango-tree; and, withdr
to a little distance, he at once guarde
slumber and gave himself up to meditate on
precise plan for their future pilgrimage;
if they could overtake the caravan, whose
they had already discovered, would be at
with but few difficulties. Yet he dared no
seek "the highways and public places," t
mulgate his doctrines, and to evince his
Withheld less by a principle of self prese
than by his fears for the safety and even
his innocent proselyte; he also felt his e
asm in the cause weakened, by the appare
possibility of its success; for he perceived t
religious prejudices of Hindostan were t
mately connected with the temporal prosp
its inhabitants, with the established op
with the laws, and even with the climate
country, to be universally subverted, bu
train of moral and political events, which
equally emancipate their minds from anti
error, in which they were absorbed, and
should destroy the fundamental princip
their loose and ill-digested government.
most looked upon the mission in which
engaged as hopeless; and he felt that the
cle of that conversion, by which he expe
evince the sacred truth of the cause in wh
had embarked, could produce no other
than a general abhorrence of him who la
to effect it, and of her who had already p
forfeit of all most precious to the human
for that partial proselytism, to which her
tions, rather than her reason, had induc
Yet, when he reflected that he should re

Goa, the scenes of his former triumphs, followed only by one solitary disciple, and that disciple a young and lovely woman, his mind became confused, and he trembled to dwell on an idea fraught with a thousand mortifying and cruel recollections. The dawn had already beamed upon his harassing vigils, when Luxima stood before him, resembling the star of the morning, bright in her softness, the mists of a tender sadness hanging on the lustre of her looks. The Missionary was revived by her presence; but the sweet and subtle transport which circulated through his veins, as he gazed on the being who now considered him as her sole providence, he endeavoured to conceal beneath a tranquil coldness of manner, which the secret ardour of his feelings, the delicacy of his situation, and the pure and virtuous resolutions of his mind, alike rendered necessary and laudable.

As they proceeded, he spoke to her of the plans he had devised, and of his intention of placing her in a religious house when they arrived at Goa. He spoke to her of the false religion she had abandoned, and of the pure faith she had embraced.

Luxima answered only by gentle sighs, and by looks which seemed to say, "Whatever may be my future destiny, I am at least *now* near you."

The Missionary sought to avoid these looks, which, when they met his eye, sunk to his heart, and disturbed his best resolutions; for never had his Neophyte looked more lovely. Supported by a white wand, which he had formed for her, of a bamboo, she moved lightly and timidly by his side, like the genius of the sweet and solitary shades in which they wandered. The course of the rivers, the variation of the soil, and the beacons held out to them by the surrounding moun-

tains, with whose forms they were well acquainted, were their guides; while the milk of the young and luscious cocoa-nut, the cheering nectar extracted from the pulp of the bilva fruit, and the rice and delicious fruits, which on every side presented themselves, afforded at once nutrition and refreshment.* Sometimes catching, sometimes losing, the faint track of the caravan, the conviction of increasing safety, and the certainty of overtaking it at Rembhar, left them scarcely a fear, and scarcely a hope, on the subject. For to wander through the lovely and magnificent valley of Cashmire, was but to loiter amidst the enjoyments of Eden; and to proceed by each other's side—to catch the half averted eyebeam, which penetrated the soul—to observe the sudden glow which mantled on the cheek—to participate in the same blissful feeling, and yet to heighten, by submitting it to the same pure sense of virtue, was a state of being too exquisite not to obliterate, in its transient enjoyment, the memory of the past, and the apprehension of the future. Restrained and reserved even in the intimacy of their intercourse, they sought to forget the existence of a passion it was now so dangerous to cherish. The Missionary was regulated by religion and by honour; the Indian, by sentiment and by instinctive delicacy. Solicitude tempered by reserve, tenderness blended with respect, distinguished the manner of the priest. Modesty which shrunk from the appearance of intrusion; and bashfulness, trembling to betray the feelings it guarded, marking the conduct of the Neophyte. Silent, except on subjects of religious sublimity, a look, suddenly caught and as

* "Il faut surtout considerer que l'abstinence de la chair des animaux est une suite de la nature du climat."—*Essai sur les Mœurs des Nations, &c. &c. &c.*

suddenly withdrawn, alone betrayed their dangerous secret. They were frequently parted during the ardours of the day, which prevented their continuing their journey; and sometimes, when the night-dews fell heavily, the guardian priest sought out for his weary charge a grassy couch, where the madhucca had spread its downy leaves; or where a luxurious and perfumed shade was afforded by the sephalica, whose flowers unfold only their bloom and odour to the sighs of night, and droop and wither beneath the first ray the sun darts o'er their fragile loveliness: while *he*, not daring, even by a look, to violate the pure and seraph slumber of confiding innocence, waked only to guard her repose; or slept, to woo to his fancy the dream which too often, in illusive visions, gave to his heart her whom waking he trembled to approach. When they arose, the twilight of the dawn conducted them to the respective bath, which innumerable springs afforded; and, when again they met, they offered together the incense of the heart to heaven, and proceeded on their pilgrimage. The path they had taken was so sequestered, that they seldom risked discovery; but when amidst the haze of distance, they observed a human form, or caught a human sound, they plunged into the umbrage of the surrounding shades, until the absence of the intruder again gave them up to solitude and silence. It was in moments such as these only, that the high mind of the Missionary felt that it had forfeited its claim to the independence which belongs to unblemished rectitude, and that the Indian remembered she was an alien and an Outcast.

CHAPTER XIII.

ON the second day of their wandering, the deep shade of the forest scenery, in which they had hitherto been involved, softened into a less impervious gloom, the heights of the black rock of Bembhar rose on their view, and the lovely and enchanting glen which reposes at its northern base, and which is called the Valley of Floating Islands, burst upon their glance. These phenomena, which appear on the bosom of the Behat, are formed by the masses of rock, by the trees and shrubs which the whirlwind tears from the summits of the surrounding mountains, and which are thus borne away by the fury of the torrents, and plunged into the tranquil waters beneath; these rude fragments, collected by time and chance, cemented by the river slime, and intermixed by creeping plants, and parasite grasses, become small but lovely islets, covered with flowers, sowed by the vagrant winds, and skirted by the leaves and blossoms of the crimson lotos, the water-loving flower of Indian groves. This scene, so luxuriant and yet so animating, where all was light, and harmony, and odour, gave a new sensation to the nerves, and a new tone to the feelings of the wanderers, and their spirits were fed with balmier airs, and their eyes greeted with lovelier objects, than hope or fancy had ever imaged to their minds.—Sometimes they stood together on the edge of the silvery flood, watching the motion of the arbours which floated on its bosom, or pursuing the twinings of the harmless green serpent, which, shining amidst masses of kindred hues, raised gracefully his brilliant

crest above the edges of the river bank. Sometimes, from beneath the shade of umbrageous trees, they beheld the sacred animal of India breaking the stubborn flood with his broad white breast, and gaining the fragrant islet, where he reposed his heated limbs; his mild countenance shaded by his crooked horns, crowned by the foliage in which he had entangled them; thus reposing in tranquil majesty, he looked like some river-deity of ancient fable.

Flights of many-coloured paroquets, of lorys, and of peacocks, reflected on the bosom of the river the bright and various tints of their splendid plumage; while the cozel, the nightingale of Hindu bards, poured its song of love from the summit of the loftiest *mergosa*, the eastern lilac. It was here they found the *Jama*, or rose apple-tree, bearing ambrosial fruit—it was here that the sweet sumbal, the spikenard of the ancients, spread its tresses of dusky gold over the clumps of granite, which sparkled like coloured gems amidst the sapphire of the mossy soil—it was here that, at the decline of a lovely day, the wanderers reached the shade of a natural arbour, formed by the union of a tamarind tree with the branches of a *covidara*, whose purple and rose-coloured blossoms mingled with the golden fruit which to the Indian palate affords so delicious a refreshment.

It was Luxima who discovered this retreat so luxurious, and yet so simple. The purity of the atmosphere, the brilliancy of the scene, had given to her spirits a higher tone than usually distinguished their languid character. Looking pure and light as the air she breathed, she had bounded on before her companion, who, buried in profound reverie, seemed at once more thoughtful and more tender than he had yet appeared in look or

manner. When he reached the arbour, he found Luxima seated beneath its shade—her brow crowned with Indian feathers, and her delicate fingers engaged in forming a wreath of odoriferous berries; looking like the emblem of that lovely region, whose mild and delicious climate had contributed to form the beauty of her person, the softness of her character, and the ardour of her imagination. No thought of future care contracted her brow, and the smile of peace and innocence sat on her lips. Not so the Missionary: the morbid habit of watching his own sensations had produced in him an hypochondriasm of conscience, which embittered the most blameless moments of his life; his diseased mind discovered a lurking crime in the most innocent enjoyments; and the fear of offending heaven, fastened his attention to objects which were only dangerous, by not being immediately dismissed from his thoughts. The moral economy of his nature suffered from the very means he took to preserve it; and his danger arose less from his temptation, than from the sensibility with which he watched its progress, and the efforts he made to combat and to resist its influence. He now beheld Luxima more lovely than he had ever seen her; she was gracefully occupied, and there was something picturesque, something almost *fantastic*, in her appearance, which gave the poignant charm of novelty to her air and person. She was murmuring an Indian song, as he approached her. The Missionary stood gazing on her for some moments in silence, then suddenly averting his eyes, and seating himself near her, he said—"And to what purpose, my dearest daughter, dost thou so industriously weave those fragrant wreaths?"

"To hang upon the bower of thy repose," she replied, "as a spell against evil;—for dost thou

not, on every side, perceive the *bacula* plant, so injurious to the nerves, and whose baneful influence the odour of these berries can alone dispel?"*

"Alas!" he exclaimed, "in scenes so lovely and remote as those in which we now wander, who could suspect that latent evil lurked? But the evil which always exists, and that against which it is most difficult to guard, exists within ourselves, Luxima."

"Thou sayest it," returned Luxima, "and therefore must it be true; and yet, methinks, in us at least no evil can exist—look around thee, Father; behold those hills which encompass us on every side, and which, seeming to shut out the universe, exclude all the evil passions by which it is agitated and disordered; and since absent from all human intercourse, our feelings relate only to each other, surely in us at least no evil can exist."

"Let us hope, let us trust, there does not, Luxima," said the Missionary, in strong emotion; "and oh! my daughter, let us watch and pray that there *may not*."

"And here," said Luxima with simplicity, and suspending her work, "where all breathes of peace and innocence, against what are we to pray?"

"Even against *those thoughts* which involuntarily start into the mind, and which, though confined, and perhaps referring exclusively to each other, may yet become fatal and seductive, may yet plunge us into error beyond the mercy of heaven to forgive!"

"But if one *sole* thought occupies the existence!" said Luxima, tenderly and with energy,

* The odour of this flower produces violent head-aches.

"and if it is sanctified by the perfection of its object?"

"But to what earthly object does perfection belong, Luxima?"

"To thee;" replied the Neophyte, blushing.

"It is the ardour of thy gratitude only," said the Missionary with vehemence, "which bestows on me an epithet belonging alone to heaven. And lovely as is this purest of human sentiments, yet, *being human*, it is liable to corruption, and may be carried to an excess fatal to us both; for, oh! Luxima, were I to avail myself of this excess of gratitude, this pure but unguarded tenderness, and in wilds solitary and luxuriant as these, where happiness and security might mingle, where, forgetting the world, and its opinions, abandoning alike *heaven* and its *cause!*"—he paused abruptly—he trembled, and a deep groan burst from a heart agitated by all the conflicting emotions of a sensitive conscience, and an imperious passion.

Luxima, moved by his agitation—tender, timid, yet always happy and tranquilly blessed in the presence of him, the idol of her secret thoughts, and fearing only those incidents which might impede the innocent felicity of being near him—endeavoured to sooth his perturbation, and, taking his hand in hers, and bending her head towards him, she looked on his eyes with innocent fondness, and her sighs sweet as the incense of the evening, breathed on his burning cheek! Then the sacred fillet of religion fell from his eyes; he threw himself at her feet, and pressing her hands to his heart, he said, passionately—"Luxima, tell me, dost thou not belong exclusively to heaven? Recall to my wandering mind that sacred vow, by which I solemnly devoted thee to its service, at the baptismal font! Oh! my daugh-

er, thou wouldst not destroy me? thou wouldst not arm heaven against me, Luxima?"

"I!" returned Luxima, tenderly, "I destroy thee, who art dear to me as heaven itself!"

"Oh! Luxima," he exclaimed, in emotion, "look not thus on me! tell me not that I am dear to thee, or——" At that moment his rosary fell to the earth, and lay at the feet of the Indian.

An incident so natural and so simple struck on the conscience of the Missionary, as though the minister of divine wrath had blasted his gaze with his accusing presence;—he grew pale and shuddered, his arms fell back upon his breast;—overpowered by shame, and by self-abhorrence, rushing from the bower, he plunged into the thickest shade of the grove; there he threw himself on the earth; and that mind, once so high and lofty in its own conscious triumph, was now again sunk and agonized by the conviction of its own debasement. From this state of insupportable humiliation he was awakened by the sound of a horse's feet; he raised his eyes, and beheld approaching an Indian, who led a small Arabian horse laden with empty panniers: the Missionary hastily arose—and the stranger, moved by the dignity of his form, and the disorder of his pale and haggard countenance, gave him the *Salaam;* and invited him, with the hospitable courtesy of his country, to repair to his cottage, which lay at a little distance—"Or, perhaps," he said, "you wish to overtake the caravan, and—"

"To *overtake* it!" interrupted the Missionary; "has it then long passed?"

"It halts now," returned the peasant, "on the other side of *Bembhar;* I have been disposing of

some *touz** to a merchant of Tatta; if you have no other mode of proceeding, you will scarcely overtake it on foot."

A new cause of suffering now occupied his mind.—Luxima, hitherto cheered and supported by the lovely and enlivening scenes through which she passed, by the smoothness of her path, and the temperature of her native climes, was yet wearied and exhausted by a journey performed in a manner to which the delicacy of her frame was little adequate—but it was now impossible she could proceed as she had hitherto done; in a few hours the Eden which had cheated fatigue of its influence, would disappear from their eyes; and, should the caravan have proceeded much in advance, it was impossible that the delicate Indian could encounter the horrors of the desert which lay on the southern side of Bembhar.

It was then that, believing Providence had sent the Indian in his path, a new hope revived in his heart, a new resource was opened in his mind:—he offered a part of what remained of the purse of rupees he had brought with him from Lahore, for the Arabian horse. It was more than its value, and the Indian gladly accepted his proposal, and, pointing out to him the shortest way to *Bembhar*, and offering his good wishes for the safety of his journey, he pursued his way to his cottage. As soon as he had disappeared, Hilarion led the animal to the bower where Luxima still remained, involved in reveries so soft, and yet so profound, that she observed not the approach of him who was their sole and exclusive object.

* Une laine, ou plutot un poil, qu'on nomme *touz*, se prend sur les poitrines des chevres sauvages des montagnes de Cashmire.—*Bernier.*

It is of this wool the Cashmirian shawls are formed.

"Luxima!" he said in a low and tremulous voice. Luxima started, and, covered with blushes, she raised her languid eyes to his, and faintly answered—"*Father!*"

"My daughter," he said, "that heaven, of whose favour I at least am so unworthy, has mercifully extended its providential care to us. A stranger, whom I met in the forest, has informed me that the caravan has passed the rock of Bembhar; but I have purchased from him this animal, by which thou wilt be able to proceed!"

Luxima arose, and, drawing her veil over a face in which the lovely confusion of a sensitive modesty and ardent tenderness still lingered, she suffered the Missionary to place her on the gentle Arabian—and he moving with long and rapid steps by her side, they again renewed their pilgrimage.

Already the bloom and verdure of Cashmire appeared fading into the approaching heights of the sterile Bembhar, and the travellers, silent and thoughtful, ascended those acclivities which seemed but to reflect the smiling lustre of the scenes they left; no sound, even of nature, disturbed the profound silence of scenes so still and solemn, that they resembled the primeval world ere human existence had given animation to its pathless wilds, or human passions had disturbed the calm of its mild tranquillity! No sound was heard, save the jackal's dismal yell, which so often disturbs the impressive and serene beauty of Indian scenery.

But this death-like calm failed to communicate a correspondent influence to the bosom of the solitary wanderers: again together, in a boundless solitude, they were yet silent, as though they feared a human accent would destroy the impassioned mystery which existed between them;

while religion and penitence, and delicacy and self-distrust, enforced the necessity of a reserve to which both alike submitted with difficulty but with fortitude. Solitude with the object of a suppressed tenderness, is always too dangerous! and that great passion which seeks a desert finds the proper region of its own empire. Thus, those helpless and tender friends, in whom love and grace struggled with equal sway, now eagerly looked forward to their restoration to society, which would afford them that protection against themselves which nature in her loveliest regions had hitherto seemed to refuse them.

The travellers at last reached the summit of the *rock of Bembhar;* and, ere they descended the wild and burning plains of Upper Lahore, the Indian turned round to take a last view of her native Eden. The sun was setting in all his majesty of light upon the valley; and villages, and pagodas, and groves, and rivers, were brilliantly tinted with his crimson rays. Luxima cast one look in that direction where lay the district of Sirinagur—another towards heaven—and then fixed her tearful eyes on the Missionary, with an expression so eloquent and so ardent that they seemed to say, "Heaven and earth have I resigned for thee!"—The Missionary met and returned her look, but dared not trust his lips to speak; and, in the sympathy and intelligence of that silent glance, the Indian found country, kindred, friends; or ceased for a moment to remember she had lost them all.

Sad, silent, and gloomy, resembling the first pair when they had reached the boundary of their native paradise, they now descended the southern declivities of Bembhar: the dews of Cashmire no longer embalmed the evening air, and the heated vapours which arose from the

plains below rendered the atmosphere insupportably intense.

As they reached the plains of Upper Lahore, a few dark shrubs and blasted trees alone presented themselves in the hot and sandy soil; and when a stalk of rosemary and lavender, or the scarlet tulip of the desert, tempted the hand of the Missionary, for her to whom flowers were always precious, they mouldered into dust at his touch.

Luxima endeavoured to stifle a sigh as she beheld nature in this her most awful and destructive aspect—and the Missionary, with a sad smile, sought to cheer her drooping spirit, by pointing out to her the track of the caravan, or the snowy summit of *Mount Alideck*, which arose like a landmark before them. Having paused for a short time, while the Missionary ascended a rock, to perceive if the caravan was in view—which, if it had been, the light of a brilliant moon would have discovered—they proceeded during the night in sadness and in gloom, while the intense thirst produced by the ardour of the air had already exhausted the juicy fruits with which the Missionary had supplied himself for Luxima's refreshment; at last the faint glimmering of the stars was lost in the brighter lustre of the morning planet; the resplendent herald of day, riding in serene lustre through the heavens, ushered in the vigorous sun, whose potent rays rapidly pervaded the whole horizon. The fugitives found themselves near a large and solitary edifice; it was a *Choultry*, built for the shelter of travellers, and, as an inscription indicated, "built by *Luxima*, the *Propheteas and Brachmachira of Cashmire!*" At the sight of this object, the Indian turned pale—all the glory and happiness of her past life rushed on the recollection of the excommuni-

cated Chancalas; and her guide, feeling in all their force the sacrifices which she had made for him, silently and tenderly chased away her tears with her veil. As it was impossible to proceed during the meridional ardours of the day, the wearied and exhausted Indian sought shelter and repose beneath that roof which her own charity had raised; and a cocoa-tree, planted on the edge of a tank which she had excavated, afforded to her that refreshment which she had benevolently provided for others. Here it was evident, the caravan had lately halted; for the remains of some provisions, usually left by Indian travellers for those who may succeed them, were visible, and the track of wheels, of horses' and of camels' feet, was everywhere apparent. Revived and invigorated by an hour's undisturbed repose, they again recommenced their route; still pursuing the track of the caravan, while, in forms rendered indistinct by distance, they still fancied they beheld the object of their pursuit. Scenes more varied than those through which they had already journeyed, now presented themselves to their view. Sometimes they passed through a ruined village, which the flame of war had desolated; sometimes beneath the remains of a Mogul fortress, whose mouldering arches presented the most picturesque specimens of eastern military architecture; while from the marshy fosse, which surrounded the majestic ruins, arose a bright blue flame, and moving with velocity amidst its mouldering bastions, floating like waves, or falling like sparks of fire, became suddenly extinct—Luxima gazed upon this spectacle with fear and amazement, and, governed by the superstition of her early education, saw, in a natural phenomenon, the effects of a supernatural agency; trembling, she clung to

er pastor and her guide, and said, "It is the pirit of one who fell in the battle, or who died n the defence of these ruins, and who, for some rime unredeemed, is thus destined to wander till he time of expiation is accomplished, and he return into some form on earth."

The Missionary sought to release her mind from the bondage of imaginary terrors, and at once to amuse her fancy, to enlighten her ideas, and to elevate her soul; he explained to her, with ingenious simplicity, the various and wonderful modes by which the Divine Spirit disposes of the different powers of nature, still teaching her to feel "God in all, and all in God."

Luxima gazed on him with wonder while he spoke, and hung in silent admiration on words she deemed inspired; yet when, as it sometimes occurred, she beheld the rude altars raised, even in the most unfrequented places to *Boom-Daivee*, the goddess of the earth;* or to the Daivadergeel, the tutelar guardians of wilds and forests, her senses acknowledged these images of her ancient superstition, in spite of her reason, and she involuntarily bowed before the objects of her habitual devotion. Then the Missionary reproved her severely for the perpetual vacillation of her undecided faith; but, disarming his severity by looks and words of tenderness, she would fondly reply—"Oh! my Father! it is not all devotion which bows my head and bends my knee before these well remembered shrines of my ancient faith! Alas! it is not all a pious impulse, but a natural sympathy: for the genii to whom these altars are raised, were once, as I was, happy and glorified; but they incurred the wrath of *Shiven*,†

* See Kindersley's History of the Hindu Mythology.

† "C'est dans le *Shasta* que l'on trouve l'histoire de la Chute des Anges." *Essai sur les Mœurs des Nations. P.* 2. *T.* 2.

by abandoning his laws; and, banished from their native heaven, were doomed to wander in solitary wastes to expiate their error:—but here, the sympathy ceases; for *they* found not, like me, compensation for the paradise they forfeited; they found not on earth something which partook of heaven, and they knew not that perfect communion which images to the soul, in its transient probation through time, the bliss which awaits it in eternity."

It was by words like these, timidly and tenderly pronounced, that the feelings of the spiritual guide were put to the most severe test; it was words like these which chilled his manner, while they warmed his heart; which increased the hidden sentiment, and restrained the external emotion, and which cherished and fed his passion, while they awakened his self-distrust: but Luxima, at once his peril and his salvation, counteracted by her innocence the effects of her tenderness, and alternately awakened, excited or subdued, by that feminine display of feeling and sentiment, which blended purity with ardour, and elevation of soul with tenderness of heart. More sensitive than reflecting, she was guided rather by an instinctive delicacy than a prudent reserve; in *her* sentiment supplied the place of reason, and she was the most virtuous, because she was the most affectionate, of women.

The evening again arose upon their wanderings, and they paused ere they proceeded to encounter the pathless way through the gloom of night; they paused near the edge of a spring, which afforded a delicious refreshment; and, under the shadow of a lofty tamarind tree, which, blooming in solitary beauty, supplied at once both fruit and shade, and seemed dropt in the

midst of a lonesome waste, as a beacon to hope, as an assurance of the providential care of *him* who reared its head in the desert for the relief of his creatures. Here the Missionary left Luxima to take repose; and, having fastened the *Arabian* to a neighbouring rock, embossed with patches of vegetation, he proceeded across some stony acclivities which were covered by the caprice of nature with massy clumps of the *bamboo tree*. When he had reached the opposite side, he looked back to catch, as he was wont, a glimpse of Luxima; but, for the first time since the commencement of their pilgrimage, she was hidden from his view by the intervening foliage of the plantation, trembling at the fancied dangers which might assail her in his absence: he proceeded with a rapid step towards the eminence, in the hope of ascertaining, from its summit, the path of the caravan, or of discovering some human habitation, though but the hut of a *pariah*, whose owner might guide their now uncertain steps. Turning his eyes towards the still glowing west, he perceived a forest whose immense trees marked their waving outline on saffron clouds, which hung radiantly upon their gloom, tinging their dark branches with the yellow lustre of declining light; he perceived, also, that this awful and magnificent forest was skirted by an illimitable jungle, through whose long entangled grass a broad pathway seemed to have been recently formed, and, vision growing strong by exercise, the first confusion of objects which had distracted his gaze, gradually subsiding into distinct images, he perceived the blue smoke curling from a distant hut, which he knew, from its desolate situation, to be the miserable residence of some *Indian outcast*; he soon more distinctly observed some great bo-

dy in motion: at first it appeared comp
massive; by degrees broken and irregul
at last the form and usual pace of a t
camels were obvious to his far-stretched
by a deep red light which suddenly ill
the whole firmament, and, throwing its e
beams into the distant fore-ground, fe
bright tints upon every object, and confirm
Missionary in hopes, he almost trembled
courage, that the caravan at that moment
before his eyes! But the joy was yet imp
unshared by *her* who was now identified
his hopes and all his fears; and descend
hill with the rapidity of lightning, he s
perceived his steps impeded by a phen
which at first seemed some sudden vision
fancy, to which the senses unresistingly
ted; for a brilliant circle of fire gradu
tending, forbid his advance, and had illun
by its kindling light, the surrounding atmo
Recovering from the first emotion of hor
consternation, his knowledge of the natu
tory of the country soon informed him
cause of the apparent miracle,* without r
ling him to its effects; he perceived that t
boos, violently agitated by a strong an
wind which suddenly arose from the So
crept among their branches, had produce
lent friction in their dry stalks, which
sparks of fire, and which, when commu
to their leaves, produced on their summ
extended blaze, which was now gradua
scending to their trunks. Though this e
dinary spectacle fulfilled, rather than viol

* This singular spectacle frequently presents itse
eye of the traveller in the hilly parts of the Carnati
as in Upper India, particularly about the *Ghauts*, w
covered with the bamboo tree.

of nature, the Missionary's heart, struck by obstacle it opposed to his wishes and his s, and the terrors it held out to his imagina- felt as if, by some interposition of divine h, he had been separated for ever from who had thus armed heaven against him. n up to a distraction which knew no bounds reason or religion, he accused the Eternal e, who, in making the object of his error ause of his retribution, had not proportion- is punishment to his crime, and who had im- ted in the vengeance which bowed *him* to earth, a creature free and innocent of volun- error.—Yet, considering less his own suffer- than the probable and impending destruc- of Luxima, thus exposed, alone, in solitary rts, to want! to the inclemency of treacherous ents! to the fury of savage beasts! perhaps nen, scarce less savage! who might refuse that protection their very presence rendered ssary—his mind and feelings were roused, to frenzy, by the frightful images conjured y a heart distracted for the safety of its sole ct; and the instinct of self-preservation, that ng and almost indestructible instinct, submit- to the paramount influence of a *sentiment;* that sentiment, before which nature stood cked, blended the united passions of *love* and *fi-* he best and dearest which fill the human breast id, resolved to risk his life for the salvation of , dearer to him still than life—he threw around a rapid glance, in the faint hope of discerning e object which might assist him in the peril- enterprise he meditated, and enable him to en- nter the rage of those flames which opposed his rn to the goal of his solicitude and anxiety. was then he perceived that the surrounding

rocks were covered with the entangled web of the *mountain flax*, the inconsumable *amianthus* of India.*

At this sight, the providential care of the Divinity, who everywhere presents an *antidote* to that evil which may eventually become the bane of human preservation, smote his heart—and, raising his soul and eyes in thankfulness to heaven, he wrapped round his uncovered head the fibres of this singular and indestructible fossile, and, folding his robe closely round his body, he plunged daringly forward, throwing aside the branches of the burning trees, which flamed above his head, with the iron point of his crosier, as he flew over the arid path, and looking as he moved like the mighty *spirit* of that *element* to which the popular superstition of the region he inhabited would have offered its homage.† The fire had nearly exhausted itself in the direction in which he moved, and soon left nothing but its smoking embers to impede his course. Scorched, spent, and almost deprived of respiration, he reached the opposite side of the plantation, and, with the recovery of breath and strength, he flew towards the spot where he had left his charge, whom every new peril, by adding anxiety to love, bound more closely to his heart. He found her wrapt in profound slumber; the moonlight, chequered by the branches of the tree through which it fell, played on her face and bosom; but her figure was in deep shade, from its position; and a disciple of her own faith would have worshipped

* One of the varieties of the *asbestos*, which, when long exposed to air, dissolves into a downy matter, unassailable by common fire.

† *Augne-Baugauvin*, the God of Fire, and one of the eight keepers of the world.

her, had he passed, and said, "'Tis the messenger of heaven,* who bears to earth the mandate of *Vishnu;*" for it is thus the Indian *Iris* is sometimes mystically represented—nothing visible of its beauty but the countenance of a youthful seraph. Close to the brow of the innocent slumberer lay in many a mazy fold a serpent of immense size: his head, crested and high, rose erect; his scales of verdant gold glittered to the moonlight, and his eyes bright and fierce were fixed on the victim, whose first motion might prove the signal of her death. These two objects, so singular in their association, were alone conspicuous in the scene, which was elsewhere hid in the massive shadows of the projecting branches. At the sight of this image, so beautiful and so terrific, so awfully fine, so grandly dreadful, where loveliness and death, and peace and destruction, were so closely blended, the distracted and solitary spectator stood aghast!—A chill of horror running through his veins, his joints relaxed; his limbs, transfixed and faint, cold and powerless, fearing lest his very respiration might accelerate the dreadful fate which thus hung over the sole object and tie of his existence—breathless, motionless—he wore the perfect semblance of that horrible suspense which fills the awful interval between impending death and lingering life! Twice he raised his crosier to hurl it at the serpent's head; and twice his arm fell nerveless back, while his shuddering heart doubted the certain aim of his trembling hand—and whether, in attempting to strike at the vigilant reptile, he might not reach the bosom of his destined victim, and urge him to her immediate de-

* Saindovoer.

struction!—But feelings so acute were not to be endured: cold drops fell from his his inflamed eye had gazed itself into dim increasing agony became madness—and, u to resist the frenzy of his thronging emo he raised the pastoral spear, and had r hurled it at the destroyer, when his arm checked by a sound which seemed to come heaven, breathing hope and life upon his sou it operated with an immediate and magic influ on the organs of the reptile, who suddenly d ed his crested head, and extending wide his ci folds, wound his mazy course, in many an in ed wave, towards that point where some s ing impulse of the "vocal aid" lured his r from its prey.

Luxima, slowly awakening from her swe pose to sounds too well remembered, for i the vesper hymn of the Indian huntsmen, r her head upon her arm, and threw wildly r her the look of one wrapt in visionary tra now resting her eye upon the Missionary stood before her motionless, suspended bet joy and horror, between fear and transport- upon the flaming circles which hung upo burning *bamboos*—and now on the receding pent, whose tortuous train, veering as he w still glistened brightly on the earth, till s following the fainting sounds, his volubl lengthened folds were lost in the deep shad sombre thicket;—then the Indian raised hands and eyes to heaven in thankfulness t power who had mercifully saved her fr dreadful death. The music ceased; natur reached the crisis of emotion in the brea the Missionary: without power to articulate move, he bent one knee to the earth; he

folded hands to heaven; but his eyes were ıed on the object of its protection: he sighed her name, and Luxima was in a moment at side.

CHAPTER XIV.

'HE left arm of the Missionary had suffered n the flames; Luxima was the first to per- ɾe it: she applied to it the only remedy which ıre afforded them in a spot so desolate; and ingenuity of love and of necessity supplied place of skill. She gathered from the neigh- ring spring, the oily *naphtha*, whose volatile subtil fluid so frequently floats on the sur- : of Indian wells, and, steeping in it the frag- ıt of her veil, she bound it round the arm of patient. Thus engaged, the thoughts the wanderers, by a natural association, tually reverted to their first interview in grotto of congelations; when the rigid dis- tions of prejudice first gave way to an im- se of humanity, and the Priestess of Brahma, ess in fear than pity, bound up the wound of whom she then deemed it a sacrilege to ap- ach! The sympathy of the recollection was ble in the disorder of their looks, which were liously averted from each other; and the Ne- yte, endeavouring to turn the thoughts of spiritual guide from a subject she trembled evert to, spoke of the danger which he had ently incurred for her sake, and spoke of it

with all the fervour which characterized her eloquence.

The Missionary replied with the circumspect reserve of one who feared to trust his feelings: he said, "That which I have done *for thee* I would have done for another, for it is the spirit of the religion I profess, to sacrifice the selfish instinct of our nature to the preservation of a fellow-creature whose danger claims our interference, or whose happiness needs our protection."

"Oh! Father," she returned in emotion, "refer not to thy faith alone, a sentiment inherent in thyself; let us be more just *to him* who made us, and believe that there is in nature a feeling of benevolence which betrays the original intention of the Deity to promote the happiness of his creatures. If thou art prone to pity the wretched, and aid the weak, it is because thou wast thyself created of those particles which, at an infinite distance, constitute the divine essence."

The Missionary interrupted her by a look of reprehension; he knew such was the doctrine, and such the phrase of the Brahmins, with respect to those of their holy men who led a religious and sinless life: but he felt, at the moment, how little claim he had to make any application of it to himself.

"Thy religion, at least," continued Luxima, with softness and timidity, "forbids not the expression of *gratitude*. It is said in the Shaster, that the first thought of Brahma, when created by the Great Spirit, was a sentiment of gratitude; he offered up thanks to the Author of his existence, for the gift of life, and a reasonable soul: is then the christian doctrine less amiable than that I have abandoned? and, if through thee my life has been preserved, and my soul enlight-

ened, must I stifle in my heart the gratitude thou hast awakened there?"

"Luxima," exclaimed the Missionary, with vehemence, "*all* sentiments merely of the heart are dangerous, and to be distrusted; whatever soothes the passions tends to cherish them—whatever affords pleasure endangers virtue—and even the love we bear to heaven we should try, were it possible, to separate from the happiness which that love confers. Oh! Luxima, it is a dangerous habit—the habit of enjoying any earthly good, and until now—" he broke off suddenly, and sighed, then added, "Thou talkest much of gratitude, Luxima; but wherefore? It was for heaven I sought thee—it is for heaven I saved thee! It was not for *thy* sake nor for mine that I lured thee from the land of the unbelieving, or that I would risk a thousand lives to save thine—it is for *his* sake whose servant I am. But, if *thou* talkest of gratitude, to whom is it due? *Art thou not here?* in dreary deserts, encompassed round by danger and by death; to follow me thou art here—thou, the native of an earthly paradise—the idol of a nation's homage. Oh! I should have left thy pure soul, all innocent as it was of voluntary error, to return to its Creator, untried by the dangers, unassailed by the tempting evils of passion and of life, virtuous in thy illusions, pure from the errors and misfortunes of humanity, an inmate fit for the heaven which awaited thee."

"Be that heaven my witness," returned Luxima, with devotion and solemnity, "that I would not for the happiness I have abandoned, and the glory I have lost, resign that desert, whose perilous solitudes I share with thee. Oh! my Father, and my friend, thou alone hast taught me to know that the paradise of woman is the creation

of her heart; that it is not the light or air of heaven, though beaming brightness, and breathing fragrance, nor all that is loveliest in nature's scenes, which form the *sphere* of *her* existence and enjoyment!—it is alone the presence of *him she loves:* it is that mysterious sentiment of the heart, which diffuses a finer sense of life through the whole being; and which resembles, in its singleness and simplicity, the *primordial idea*, which, in the religion of my fathers, is supposed to have preceded *time* and *worlds*, and from which all created good has emanated."

The Missionary arose, in disorder; he turned, for a moment, his eyes on Luxima: the glow which mantled to her brow, the bashful confusion of her look, the modesty with which she drew her veil over her downcast eyes, spoke the involuntary error of one whose ardent feelings had for a moment overruled the circumspect reserve of a rigid virtue. He sighed profoundly, and withdrew his glance. Luxima now also arose; and they were both proceeding on in silence, when a rustling in the thicket was distinctly heard, and the next moment a large but meagre dog sprang forward, followed by an Indian, on whose dark and melancholy countenance the light of the moon fell brightly; a scanty garment, woven of the fibres of trees, partially concealed his slender and worn form; an Indian pipe was suspended from his girdle; and he leaned, as he paused to gaze on the wanderers, upon a huntsman's *spear*. But, scarcely had he fixed his haggard eyes on the brow of Luxima, which still bore the consecrated *mark of the tellertum*,* than he fell prostrate on the earth, in token of reverential homage.

* The *tellertum* is a mark which is at once an ornament and an indication of cast and religious profession.

Luxima shrieked, and hiding her head in the bosom of the Missionary, exclaimed, "Let us fly, or we are lost! it is a *pariah!*"

The *unfortunate*, rising from the earth and withdrawing a few paces, said, in a timid and respectful accent—"I am indeed of that wretched cast who live under the curse of heaven—an outcast! an alien! I claim no country, I *own no kindred;* but still I am human and can pity in others the suffering I myself endure: I ask not the daughter of heaven, who sprang from the head of Brahma, to repose beneath the roof of a pariah; but I will conduct her to a spot less perilous than this, and I will lay at her feet the pulp of the young cocoa-nut, which grows by the side of my hut; and, when the morning star dawns above yonder forest, I will guide her steps to a path of safety, and teach her how to shun the abode of the wild beast, and to avoid the nest of the serpent."

To these humane offers Luxima replied only by tears: an *outcast* herself, the unconquerable prejudice and religious pride of the cast she had forfeited, still operated with unabated influence on her mind, and she suddered when she beheld the Missionary stretch out his hands and press in their grateful clasp those of the unfortunate and benevolent *pariah:* he had been the saviour of the life of her he loved; for it was the music of his sylvan reed which had seduced the serpent from his prey, and the point of his spear was still red with the blood of the reptile he had destroyed.*

* According to the *Abbe* Guyon, there is in India a species of serpent, which, even in the pursuit of its prey, is to be lulled into a profound slumber by the sounds of *musical instruments*. The Indian serpent-hunters frequently make use of this artifice, that they may destroy them with greater facility.

But for the first time, neither the example nor the persuasions of the Missionary had any effect upon the mind of his Neophyte. Suddenly awakened to all the tyranny of habitual prejudice, and superstitious fear, she rejected the repose and safety to be found beneath the shadow of a pariah's *hut*, she rejected the fruit planted by a pariah's hand; and the pride of a Brahmin's daughter, and the bigotry of a Brahmin priestess, still governed the conduct of the excommunicated *Chancalae*, still overruled the reason of the Christain Neophyte: accepting, therefore, only the advice of the unhappy pariah, who directed them to a woody path, by which they might soonest gain the caravan road, and who taught them how to avoid whatever was most dangerous in these unfrequented wilds, they again recommenced their wanderings. The Missionary, with difficulty guiding the Arabian through the intricacies of the forest-path, remained silent and thoughtful; while Luxima, fearing that she had displeased him by an unconquerable obstinacy, which had its foundation in the earliest habits and feelings of her life, sought to cheer his mind, and amuse his attention, by the repetition of some of those mythological romances which had formed a part of her professional acquirements. But the Missionary, alive to dangers which in his society *she* felt not, and borne down by the recent disappointment of his flattering hopes, of which *she* was ignorant, gave not to her brilliant and eloquent details, the wonted look of half-repressed transport, the wonted reserved smile of tenderness and admiration; his whole thoughts rested in a faint expectation of overtaking the caravan, which moved slowly, and which had taken a more circuitous road than that to which the pariah had directed him.

In the unfrequented wilds through which they now passed, no trace of human life appeared, save that once, and at an immense distance, they beheld the arms of some Indian troops glittering brightly to the moon-beams; but the welcome spectacle passed away like a midnight phantom; and, that again they observed a circle of glimmering fires, before which the remote shadows of an elephant's form seemed to pass. Luxima, acquainted with the customs of her country, believed this spectacle to belong to a hunting match of elephants; a diversion in India truly royal. At last, having recovered the traces of the caravan, which were deeply impressed on the soil, they found themselves on a wild and marshy waste, skirted by the impenetrable forest, from whose gloom they now emerged;—the earth trembled beneath their sinking feet, and particles of light arising from putrescent substances, rose like meteors before them; while frequently the high jungle grass, almost surmounting the lofty figure of the Missionary, stubbornly resisted the efforts which he made with his extended arms to clear a passage for the animal on which Luxima was mounted;—the moon, suddenly absorbed in clouds, left them with "*danger and with darkness compassed round;*"—while the low and sullen murmurs of the elements foretold a rising storm. Exhausted by heat and by fatigue, no longer able to perceive the track of the caravan, the unfortunate wanderers sought only to avoid the dreadful inclemency of the moment: sounds of horror mingled in the wild expanse; the hiss of serpents, and the yell of ferocious animals which instinctively sought shelter amidst the profound depths of the forest, (whose mighty trees, bending their summits to the sweeping blast, *rolled like billows* in deep and dying mur-

murs,) all around bowed as in awful reverence to the omnipotent voice of nature, thus pouring her accents of terror in the deep roll of endless thunder; the crash of shattered rocks, the groans of torn-up trees, and all those images of terror which mark the *land-tempests* in those mighty regions, where even destruction wears an aspect of magnificence and sublimity, all struck upon the soul of the fainting Indian, and left there an impression never to be effaced. It was then that the religion which she had abandoned, less from *conviction* than from *love*, and the superstitious errors which were still latent in her mind, resumed at this moment (to her, of dreadful retribution) all their former influence; and she felt the wrath of heaven in every flash of lightning which darted round her head: for the mind long devoted to an illusion interwoven with all its ideas, however it may abandon its influence in the repose of safety, or the blessings of enjoyment, still clings to it, as to a resource, in suffering and in danger; and, contrite for the transient apostacy, adds the energy of repentance to the zeal of returning faith.

The Missionary, who beheld remorse in the bosom of his proselyte strengthening under the dangers which had awakened it, in vain endeavoured to sooth and to support her; she shrank from his arms, and, prostrate on the earth, invoked those deities whom she still believed to have been the tutelar guardians of the days of her innocence and her felicity; while he, still feeling only through her, stood near to shield and to protect her: awed, but not subdued, he presented a fine image of the majesty of man;—his brow fearlessly raised to meet the lightning's flash, a blasted tree in ruins at his feet, and while all lay desolate and in destruction round him, looking like one whose spirit, unsubdued by the mighty wreck of matter,

defied that threatened annihilation which could not reach the immortality it was created to inherit!

The storm ceased in a tremendous crash of the elements, with all the abrupt grandeur with which it had arisen; and a breathless calm, scarcely less awful, succeeded to its violence; the clouds dispersed from the face of the heavens, and the moon, full and cloudless, rose in the firmament: every thing urged the departure of the wanderers, for danger, in various forms, surrounded them. Luxima, alive to every existing impression, was cheered even by the solemn calm, but nearly exhausted and overcome by suffering and fatigue, the Missionary was obliged to support her on the horse; and though she tried to smile, yet her silent tears, and uncomplaining sufferings, relaxed the firmness of his mind; he felt, that, were even her conversion perfected, which he hourly discovered it was far from being, she would have purchased the sacred truths of christianity at the dearest price, and that heaven alone could compensate the unhappy and apostate Indian, who thus sought it at the expense of every earthly good and human happiness.

At length the trees of the forest, on whose remotest skirts they wandered, gradually disappeared; and, still following the track of the caravan, which in the course of the night they had again recovered, as well as the moon's declining light would permit, they crossed a hill, where it seemed by its impressions on the soil recently to have passed: they then descended into a boundless plain, dismal, wild, and waste. Ere the sun had risen in all its fiercest glories above the horizon, they found themselves surrounded by a desert: the guiding track indeed still remained; but, in the illimitable waste, far as the eye could

stretch its view, no object which could cheer their hearts, or dispel their fears, presented itself: sky and earth alone appeared, alike awful, and alike unvaried: the heavens, shrouded with a deep red gloom, spread a boundless canopy to the view, like the concave roof of some earth-embosomed mine, whose golden veins shine duskily in gloomy splendour; and the sandy and burning soil, unvaried by a single tree or shrub, reflected back the scorching ardour of the skies, and mingled its brilliant surface with the distant horizon; both alike were terrific to the fancy, and boundless to the eye; both alike struck horror on the mind, and chased hope from the heart; alike denying all resource, withholding all relief; while the disconsolate wanderers, as they trod the burning waste, now turned their looks on the bleak perspective, now tenderly and despairingly on each other. Convinced that to return or to advance threatened alike destruction, thus they continued to wander in the lonesome and desolate wild, enduring the intense heat of the ardent day, the noxious blast of the chilly night, with no shelter from the horrors of the clime but what a clump of naked rocks at intervals afforded them; and when this rude asylum presented itself, the Missionary spread his robe on the earth for Luxima—endeavouring to sooth her to repose, only leaving her side to seek some spring, always vainly sought, or to look for those hardy shrubs which even the desert sometimes produces, and which frequently treasure in their flowers the lingering dews of moister seasons; if he found them, it was mouldering amidst the dry red sand of the soil. At last the delicate animal, which had hitherto afforded them so much relief and aid, sunk beneath the intemperature of the clime, and expired at their feet. Luxima was now borne

hopelessly along by the associate and the cause of her sufferings; and they proceeded slowly and despairingly, their parched and burning lips, their wearied and exhausted frames, scarcely permitting them to speak without effort, or to move without pain. But it was for Luxima only the Missionary suffered—he saw her whom he had found in the possession of every enjoyment, now almost expiring beneath his eyes; her lips of roses scorched by the noxious blasts, and gust after gust of burning vapour drying up the vital springs of life; while she, confounding in her mind her afflictions, and what she believed to be their cause, offered up faint invocations to appease those powers whom love had induced her thus to provoke, and to abandon.

It was in moments such as these that the unfortunate Hilarion beheld that hope frustrated, which had hitherto solaced him in all the sufferings he had caused, and those he sustained; it was then that he felt it was the heart of the woman he had seduced, and not the mind of the heathen he had converted. At last, wholly overcome by the intense heat and immoderate fatigue, by insupportable thirst and a long privation of sustenance and sleep, Luxima was unable to proceed. The Missionary bore her in his feeble clasp to the base of a rock, which afforded them some shelter from the rays of the sun. He would have spoken to her of the heaven to which her soul seemed already taking its flight; he would have assured her that his spirit would soon mingle with hers, and that an eternal union awaited them: but, in a moment, when love was strengthened by mutual suffering, and despair gave force to passion, and when each at once only lived and died for the other, words were poor vehicles to feelings so acute; and sighs,

long and deep drawn, were the only sounds w
emotions so profound, so tender, and so agoni
would admit of: all was the silence of love
speakable, and the awful stillness of dissolu
But when over the beautiful countenance w
lay on his bosom, the Missionary beheld the
den convulsion of pain throw its dread disto
madness seized the brain of the frantic lover
he threw round a look wild and inquiring
looked in vain; all was still, hopeless and
late. At last something like a vapour appe
moving at a distance. He sprung forward,
ascending the point of a rock, discovered
distance a form which resembled that of a ca
faint as was the hope now awakened, it s
new life through his whole being; he snat
the dying Indian to his bosom; strength
velocity seemed a supernatural gift commu
ted to his frame; he flew over the burning
he approached the object of his wishes;
with every step realizes the blessed vision;
man forms grew distinct on his eye, h
sounds vibrate on his ear—"She lives, s
saved!" he exclaims with a frantic shriek,
falls lifeless beneath his precious burden. I
midst of the multitude which forms the re
the caravan. The caravan had stopped in
place near a spring, accidentally discovered;
the motley crowd which composed it wer
verging towards one point, eagerly contendin
a draught of muddy water; but the sudden
extraordinary appearance of the now almost
less strangers, excited an emotion in all
beheld them. The few Hindus who belong
the caravan shrank in horror from the unfort
chancalas, thus so closely associated with a *fra*
or impure; but those in whom religious bi
had not deadened the feelings of nature, be

them with equal pity and admiration. Every assistance which humanity could devise was administered; and cordials, diluted with water, moistened lips parched with a long consuming thirst, and recalled to frames nearly exhausted, the fading powers of life. The Missionary, more overcome by his anxiety for Luxima, and the sudden transition of his feelings from despair to hope, than even by weakness, or personal suffering, was the first to recover consciousness and strength, and love instinctively claimed the first thoughts of reviving existence. In the transport of the moment he forgot the crowd that was its witness; he flew to Luxima and shed tears of love and joy on the hands extended to him. He beheld the vital hues revisiting that cheek which he had lately pressed in hopeless agony, and saw the light of life beaming in those eyes whose lustre he had so lately seen darkened by the shades of death. Again, too, the voice of Luxima addresses him by the endearing epithet of "Father:" and though the venerated title found no sanction in their looks or years, yet many who beheld the scene of their reunion were touched by its affecting tenderness; and a general interest was excited for persons so noble, and so distinguished in their appearance, so interesting by their sufferings and misfortunes, which were registered in their looks, and attested by the singularity of their situations.

CHAPTER XV.

LUXIMA, restored to life, was still feeb exhausted: but though faded, she was still and, being immediately recognised as a that peculiar circumstance awakened cu and surmise. Those of her own nation a ligion still shrank from her in horror, an clared her to be a *Chancalas*, or outcast Moslems who beheld her sought not to c their rude admiration, and recognised her a for a *cashmirian* by her complexion an beauty; but the persons who seemed to o her with most scrutiny, were *two Eur* whose features were concealed by hoods, apparently to shade off the ardour of th Luxima was permitted to share the *moha* litter of a female Seik who was going wi husband, a dealer in gems, to Tatta. The sionary was suffered to ascend the back camel, whose proprietor had expired the d fore in the desert. Having declared him Portuguese of distinction, a Christian Missi and showed the briefs which testified his he found no difficulty in procuring such saries as were requisite for the rest of journey, until his arrival at Tatta should him to defray the debt of obligation which necessity incurred.

But though he had declared the nature relation in which he stood to his Neoph those immediately about him, yet he fancie the fact was received by some with susp and by others with incredulity. He was evi considered the seducer of the fugitive Li

and neither his innocence nor his dignity could save him from a profound mortification, new and insupportable to his proud and lofty nature: yet, trembling to observe the admiration which Luxima inspired, he still hovered near her in ceaseless disquietude and anxiety. The caravan was composed of five hundred persons of various nations and religions;—Mogul pilgrims, going from India to visit the tomb of their prophet at Mecca; merchants from Thibet and China carrying the produce of their native climes, the western coasts of Hindostan; Seiks, the Swiss of the East, going to join the forces of rebelling Rajahs; and faquirs and dervises, who rendered religion profitable by carrying for sale in their girdles, spices, gold dust, and musk. Luxima, obviously abhorred by those of her own religion, closely observed by some, and suspected by all, felt her situation equally through her sex and her prejudices, and shrunk from the notice she unavoidably attracted in shame and in confusion: it was now that her forfeiture of cast for the first time appeared to the Missionary in all its horrors, and he no longer wondered that so long as the prejudice existed, with which it is connected, it should hold so tyrannic an influence over the Indian mind. His tenderness increasing with his pity, and his jealousy of those who attempted to approach, or to address her, giving a new force and character to his passion, he seldom left the side of her *litter:* yet he endeavoured to moderate the warmth of feelings it was now more than ever necessary to conceal. That passion, dangerous in every situation, was now no longer solitary as the wilds in which it sprang, but connected with society, and exposed to its observation; and the reserve with which he sought to temper its ardour, restored to it all that mys-

terious delicacy, which constitutes, perhaps, its first, and perhaps its best charm.

The caravan proceeded on its route, and having passed the desert, crossed the *Setlege*, and entered the *Moultan*, it halted at one of its usual stations, and the tents of the travellers were pitched on the shores of the Indus: the perils of the past were no longer remembered, and the safety of the present was ardently enjoyed; while the views and interests of the motley multitude, no longer subdued by personal danger, or impeded by personal suffering, again operated with their original force and activity. The merchants bartered with the traders, who came from the surrounding towns for the purpose; and the professors of the various religions and sects preached their respective doctrines to those whom they wished to convert, or to those who already believed, all but the Christian Missionary! Occupied by feelings of a doubtful and conflicting nature, sometimes hovering round the tent which Luxima shared with the family of the Seik, sometimes buried in profound thought, and wandering amidst the depths of a neighbouring forest, where he sought to avoid the idle bustle of those among whom he was adventitiously thrown; anxious, unquiet, and distrustful even of himself, he was now lost to that evangelic peace of mind, to that sober tranquillity of feeling, so indispensable to the exercise of his mission. Though buried in a reserve which awed while it distanced, there was a majesty in his air, and a dignified softness in his manner, which daily increased that popular interest in his favour, which his first appearance had awakened: to this he was not insensible; for, still ambitious of distinction as saint or as man, he beheld his influence with a triumph natural to one, who, emulous of

unrivalled superiority, feels that he owes it not to extraneous circumstance, but to that proud and indefeasible right of supreme eminence, with which nature has endowed him. But he could not but particularly observe, that he was an object of singular attention to the two European travellers, who, wrapped in mystery, seemed to shun all intercourse, and avoid all observation; and, though they crossed him in his solitary walks, pursued him to the entrance of Luxima's tent, and hung upon his every word and action, yet so subtly had they eluded his notice, that he had not yet obtained an opportunity of either distinctly seeing their features, or of addressing them; all he could learn was, that they had joined the caravan from *Lahare*, with two other persons of the same dress and description as themselves, who had proceeded with the advanced troop of the caravan, and that they were known to be Europeans and christians. It was not till the caravan had entered the province of *Sindy*, that one of them, who rode near the camel of the Missionary, seemed inclined to address him; after some observations he said, "It is understood that you are a Christian Missionary! but, while in this mighty multitude the professor of each false religion appears anxious to advance his doctrine, and to promulgate his creed, how is it that the *apostle of christianity* is alone silent and indifferent on the subject of that pure faith, to the promulgation of which he has devoted himself?"—

The Missionary threw a haughty look over the figure of the person who thus interrogated him; but, with a sudden recollection, he endeavoured to recall the humility of his religious character, and replied: "The question is natural, and the silence to which you allude is not the effect of weakened zeal, nor the result of abated enthusiasm, in the

sacred cause to which I have devoted myself—it is a silence which arises from a consciousness that though I spoke with the tongues of angels, it *would be here but as the sound of tinkling brass;* for *truth*, which always prevails over unbiassed ignorance, has ever failed in its effect upon bigoted error—and the dogma most difficult to vanquish, is that which is guarded by self-interest."

"You allude to the obstinate paganism of the Brahmins?"

"I allude to the power of the most powerful of all human superstitions; a superstition which equally presides over the heavenly hope and directs the temporal concern; and which so intimately blends itself with all the relations of human life, as equally to dictate a doctrinal tenet, or a sumptuary law, to regulate alike the salvation of the soul, and fix the habits of existence."

"It is the peculiar character of the zeal of christianity to rise in proportion to the obstacles it encounters."

"The zeal of christianity should never forsake the mild spirit of its fundamental principles; in the excess of its warmest enthusiasm it should be tempered by charity, guided by reason, and regulated by possibility; forsaken by these it ceases to be the zeal of religion, and becomes the spirit of fanaticism, tending only to sever man from man, and to multiply the artificial sources of aversion by which human society is divided, and human happiness destroyed!"

"This temperance in doctrine, argues a freedom in opinion, and a languor in zeal, which rather belongs to the character of the heathen philosophy, than to the enthusiasm of christian faith; had its disciples been always thus moderate, thus languid, thus philosophically tolerant, never would

the cross have been raised upon the remotest shores of the Eastern and Western oceans!"

"Too often has it been raised under the influence of a sentiment diametrically opposite to the spirit of the doctrine of him who *suffered on it*, and who came not to *destroy*, but to *save* mankind. Too often has it been raised by those whose minds were guided by an evil and interested policy, fatal to the effects which it sought to accomplish, and who lifted to heaven hands stained with the blood of those to whom they had been sent to preach the religion of peace, of love, and of salvation; for even the zeal of religion, when animated by human passions, may become fatal in its excess, and that daring fanaticism, which gives force and activity to the courage of the man, may render merciless and atrocious the zeal of the bigot."

"You disapprove, then, of that energy of conversion which either by art or force secures or redeems the soul from the sin of idolatry?"

"*Force* and *art* may indeed effect profession, but cannot induce the conviction of faith; for the individual perceptions of truth is not to be effected by the belief of others, and an act of faith must be either an act of private judgment, or of free will, which no human artifice, no human authority can alter or control."

"You disapprove, then, of the zealous exertions of the Jesuits in the cause of christianity, and despair of their success?"

"I disapprove not of the zeal, but of the mediums by which it manifests itself: I believe that the coercion and the artifice to which they resort, frequently impel the Hindus to a resistance, which they perhaps too often expiate by the loss of life and property, but seldom urge them to the abjuration of a religion, the loss of whose privi-

leges deprives the wretched apostate of every human good! It is by a previous cultivation of their moral powers, we may hope to influence their religious belief; it is by teaching them to love us that we can lead them to listen to us; it is by inspiring them with respect for our virtues, that we can give them a confidence in our doctrine: but this has not always been the system adopted by European reformers, and the religion we proffer them is seldom illustrated by its influence on our own lives. We bring them a spiritual creed, which commands them to forget the world, and we take from them temporal possessions which prove how much *we live for it.*"

"With such mildness in opinion, and such tolerance towards the prejudices of others, you have doubtless succeeded in your mission, where a zeal not more pure, but more ardent, would have failed?"

The Missionary changed colour at the observation, and replied—"The zeal of the members of the congregation of the mission can never be doubted, since they voluntarily devote themselves to the cause of christianity; yet to effect a change in the religion of sixty millions of people, whose* doctrines claim their authority from the records of the most ancient nations—whose faith is guarded by the pride of rank, the interest of priesthood, by its own abstract nature, by local habits, and confirmed prejudices; a faith which resisted the sword of Mahmoud and the arms of Timur—requires a power seldom vested in man,

* "Notwithstanding the labours of the Missionaries for upwards of two hundred years, out of perhaps one hundred millions of *Hindus*, there are not twelve thousand *christians*, and those are almost all entirely *chunculas*, or *outcasts*."—*Sketches of the History of the Religion, Learning, and Manners of the Hindus*, p. 48.

and which time, a new order of things in India, and the divine will, can alone, I believe, accomplish."

"You return then to the centre of your mission without any converts to your exertion and your eloquence?"

"No fruit has been indeed gathered equal to the labour or the hope; for I have made but one proselyte, who purchases the truths of christianity by the forfeiture of every earthly good!"

"A *Brahmin*, perhaps?"

"A Brahmin's daughter! the chief priestess of the pagoda of Sirinagur, in Cashmire, a prophetess, and *Brachmachira;* whose conversion may indeed be deemed a miracle!"

"Your Neophyte is then that young and beautiful person we first beheld lifeless *in your arms*, in the desert?"

"The same," said the Missionary, again changing colour: "She has already received the rites of baptism, and I am conveying her to *Goa;* there her profession of some holy order may produce, by its example, a salutary effect, which her conversion never could have done in Cashmire; a place where the Brahminical bigotry has reached its zenith, and where her forfeiture of cast would have rendered her an object of opprobrium and aversion!"—As the Missionary spoke, he raised his eyes to the face of the person he addressed; but it was still shaded by the hood of his cloak, yet he met an eye so keen, so malignant in its glance, that could he have shrunk from any mortal look, he would have shrunk from this. Struck by its singular expression, and by the certainty of having before met it, he remained for many minutes endeavouring to collect his thoughts, and believing himself justified by the freedom of the stranger's inquiries, to question

him as to his country and profession, he tu
round to address him: but the stranger
now both moved away, and the Missionary
first observed that he who had been silent
ring this short dialogue, and whom he still
in view, was employed in writing on a tabl
though he noted down the heads of the co
sation. This circumstance appeared too stu
not to excite some curiosity, and much am
ment. The person who addressed him spo
the Hindu dialect, as it was spoken at *La*
but he believed it possible that he might
been some emissary from the Jesuits' co
there, on his way to the Inquisitorial Colle
Goa: this for a moment disquieted him; fo
mind, long divided by conflicting passions
lost its wonted self possession and lofty ind
dence: he had been recently accustomed to
pect himself; and he now feared that his
relaxed by passion, had weakened that sever
principle which once admitted of no innov
and thought it not impossible that he might
expressed his sentiments with a freedom
bigotry could easily torture into an eviden
heresy itself. He again sought the two
gers, but in vain; for they had joined the a
ced troop of the caravan; while a feeling st
er than any they had excited still fixed h
the rear near the mohaffah of Luxima.

The caravan now pursued its toilsome
through the rich and varying district of *S*
and the fresh and scented gales, which
from the Indian sea, revived the languid s
of the drooping Neophyte, and gave to he
and cheek the beam and glow of health
loveliness. Not so the Missionary:—as h
vanced towards the haunts of civilized so
the ties by which he was bound to it, and i

fluence and power over his opinions and conduct which a fatal passion, cherished in wilds and deserts, had banished from his mind, now rushed to his recollection with an overwhelming force—he gloomily anticipated the disappointment which awaited his return to Goa; the triumph of his enemies, and the discomfiture of his friends; the inferences which might be drawn from the sex and beauty of his solitary Neophyte; and, above all, the eternal separation from the sole object that alone had taught him the supreme bliss which the most profound and precious feeling of nature can bestow—a separation, imperiously demanded by religion, by honour, and by the respect still due to his character and holy profession. It was his intention to place her in a house of Franciscan Sisters, an order whose purity and mildness was suited to her gentle nature. But, when he remembered the youth and loveliness he was about to entomb, the feelings and affections he was about to sacrifice—the warm, the tender, the impassioned heart he should devote to a cold and gloomy association, with rigid and uncongenial spirits—when he beheld her in fancy ascending the altar steps, resigning, by vows she scarcely understood, the brilliant illusions of her own imposing and fanciful faith, and embracing doctrines to which her mind was not yet familiarized, and against which her strong rooted prejudices and ardent feelings still revolted—when he beheld her despoiled of those lovely and luxuriant tresses which had so often received the homage of his silent admiration, and almost felt his own hands tremble, as he placed on her brow the veil which concealed her from him for ever—when he caught the parting sigh—when his glance died under the expression of those dove-like eyes, which, withdrawing their looks

from the cross, would still throw their lingering and languid light upon his receding form! He then, worked up to a frenzy of love and of affection by the image which his fancy and his feelings had pictured to his heart, he eagerly sought her presence, as though the moment was already arrived when he should lose her love for ever; and he hung, in such despairing fondness round her, that Luxima, touched by the expression of his countenance, sought to know the cause of his agitation, and to sooth his spirits. The Missionary leaned over the vehicle in which she reposed, to catch the murmurings of her low and tender voice.

"Thou art sad," she said, "and melancholy hangs upon thy brow, now that danger is over, and suffering almost forgotten. Is it only in the midst of perils which strike death upon weaker souls that *thine* rejoices? for amidst the conflicts of varying elements thou wast firm; in the burning desert thou wast unsubdued—Oh! how often has my fancy likened thee to the great *vesanti* plant, which, when it meets not the mighty stem round which it is its nature to twine and flourish, droops not, though forsaken; but, assuming the form and structure of a towering tree, betrays its aspiring origin, and points its lofty branches towards the heavens, whose storms it dares—and thus doth thou seem greatest, when most exposed—and firmest, when least supported. Oh! father," she added, with an ardour she had long suppressed, "didst thou feel as I feel, one look of love would chase all sorrow from thy heart, and sadness from thy brow."

"But Luxima," returned the Missionary, infected by her impassioned tenderness, as if that were almost love's last look, "if, when every tie was drawn so closely round the heart that both

must break together—if the fatal consciousness of being loved have become so necessary to existence, that life seems without it a cold and dreary waste—if under the influence of feelings such as these the moment of an eternal separation dawns in all its hopeless and insupportable misery on the soul, then every look which love bestows mingles sadness with affection, and despair with bliss." Luxima turned pale; and she raised her tearful eyes to his face, not daring to inquire, but by look, how far that dreadful moment was yet distant. The Missionary pointed out to her a distant view of Tatta, whence they were to sail for Goa; and, stifling the emotions of the lover, and the feelings of the man, he endeavoured to rally back his fading zeal; he spoke to her only in the language of the Missionary and the Priest; he spoke of resigning her to *God alone;* of that perfect conversion which his absence even *more* than his presence would effect! —he described to her the nature and object of the life she was about to embrace—its peace—its sanctity—its exemptions from human trials, and human passions—and, above all, the eternal beatitude to which it led;—he spoke to her of their separation as inevitable—and, concealing the struggles which existed in his own mind, he sought only to sooth, to strengthen, and to tranquillize hers. Luxima heard him in silence: she made neither objections nor reply. He was struck by the sudden change which took place in her countenance, when she learned how soon they were to part, and how inevitable was their separation; it was a look resolute and despairing —as if she defied the destiny, cruel as it was, which seemed to threaten her. At some distance from Tatta, the ardours of a vertical sun obliged the caravan to halt, and seek a temporary

shade amidst the umbrageous foliage of a luxuriant grove, refreshed by innumerable streams flowing into the Indus.

Luxima left her mohaffah, and, supported by the Missionary, sought those shades which so strongly recalled to her remembrance the lovely groves of Cashmire—and the recollections so sad, and yet so precious, which rushed on her mind, were opposed by those feelings which swelled in her bosom, when a distant view of Tatta recalled to her memory the approach of that hour which was so soon to lead her to God, to the destined altar of her immolation!—She reflected on the past—she anticipated the future—and, for the first time, the powerful emotions of which she was capable betrayed themselves with a violence almost irreconcilable with her gentle and tender nature.—Convulsed with long stifled feelings, to which she now gave vent, she bathed the earth whereon she had thrown herself with tears; and, with an eloquence dictated by love and by despair, she denied the existence of an affection which could voluntarily resign its object;—she upbraided equally her lover and herself; and, amidst expressions of reproach and remorse, was still less penitent than tender—still less lamented her errors than the approaching loss of him for whom she had committed them.

"Thou sayest that I am dear to thee," she said; "and yet I am sacrificed; and by him for whom I have abandoned all, I am now myself abandoned.—Oh! give me back to my country, my peace, my fame; or suffer me still to remain near thee, and I will rejoice in the loss of all. Thou sayest it is the law of thy religion that thou obeyest when thou shalt send me from thee: but, if it is a virtue in thy religion to stifle the best

and purest feelings of the heart that nature implants, how shall I believe in, or adopt, its tenets?—I, whose nature, whose faith itself, was love—how from thee shall I learn to subdue my feelings, who first taught me to substitute a human, for a heavenly passion?—Alas! I have but changed the object, the *devotion* is still the same; and thou art loved by the *outcast* as the priestess once loved heaven only."

"Luxima," returned the Missionary, distracted equally by his own feelings and by hers, "let us from the sufferings we now endure learn the extent of the weakness and the errors which we thus, be it hoped, so painfully expiate; for, it is by despair such as now distracts us that heaven punishes the unfortunate, who suffers a passionate and exclusive sentiment to take possession of the heart, for a creature frail and dependent as ourselves. Oh! my daughter, had we but listened to the voice of religion, or of reason, as we have hearkened to our own passions, the most insupportable of human afflictions could not now have befallen us; and that pang by which we are agonized, at the brink of eternal separation, would have been spared to those souls which a divine and imperishable object would then have solely occupied and involved."

"I, at least," said Luxima, firmly, yet with wildness, "I shall not long endure that pang:—Thinkest thou that I shall long survive *his* loss for whom I have sacrificed all? Oh! no; it was *thou* I followed, and not thy doctrines; for, pure and sublime as they may be, they yet came darkly and confusedly to my soul: but the sentiments thy presence awakened in my heart were not opposed by any previous thought or feelings of my life; they were true to all its natural impulses, and, if not understood, they were *felt* and *answer-*

ed; they mingled with my whole being, and
even now, form an imperishable part of my
ence.—Shudder not thus, but pity and for
me! nor think that, weak as I am, I will de
thee of thy triumph:—yes, thou shalt lead t
Christian Temple the descendant of Bra
thou shalt offer up, a sacrifice on the chr
altar, the first apostate, drawn from the mo
lustrious of the Indian casts—a prophetess!
for thee abandoned the homage of a divini
woman, who for thee resisted the splendou
an empire.—And this I will tell to the chris
in the midst of their temple, and their congr
tion—that they may know the single solitary
vert thy powers have made, is more than a
proselytes thy brethren e'er brought to hi
cross:—this I shall do *less in faith* than love;
for *my* sake, but for *thine*.—Yet, Oh! be
near me at the altar of sacrifice; let me cli
thee to the last—for, stern and awful as thy
gion is, its severity will not refuse me that o
it punish thee, even for pitying—"

"And, thinkest thou," interrupted the
sionary wildly, "that it is *punishment* I fe
that if the enjoyment of thy love, fatal and
as thou art, could be purchased by sufferings
I would shrink from its endurance? No!
not torture the most acute I shun—it is
that I abhor—and, equal to sustain all suffe
but those of conscience, I now live only in
of myself! For oh! Luxima, even yet I
spare myself and thee a life so cold, so sa
dreary, that conscious virtue and true rel
only can support us through it—even yet,
ping from every eye, save heaven's, we s
together fly to the pathless wilds of these
cious regions, and live in sinful bliss, the
moners of nature;—But, Luxima, the soul o

thou loves, and who resists thee, is formed of such a temper that it can taste no perfect joy in weakness or in crime. Pity then, and yet respect, him who, loving thee and virtue equally, can never know happiness without nor with thee—him, thus condemned to suffer without ceasing, submits not to his fate, but is overpowered by its tyranny, and who, alike helpless and unresigned, opposes while he suffers, and repines while he endures; knowing only the remorse of guilt without its enjoyments, and expecting its retribution, without daring to deprecate its weight."—Exhausted and overpowered, he fell prostrate on the earth; cold damps hung on his brow, and burning tears fell from his inflamed eyes.—Luxima, terrified by his emotion, faint and trembling, crept timidly and tenderly towards him; and, pressing his hands, she murmured soothingly, yet with firmness, "Since then we can both only live to suffer or to err, to be miserable or to be guilty, wherefore should we not die?"

The Missionary raised his eyes to her face, and its expression of loveliness and love, though darkened by despair, rendered her more enchanting in his eyes than she had ever yet appeared: he felt her tears on his hands, which she pressed alternately to her eyes and to her lips; and this eloquent though silent expression of an affection so pure, which he believed was to be the last proof of love he might ever receive, overwhelmed him.

Silent and motionless, he withdrew not his hands from the clasp of hers; he gazed on her with unrestrained feelings of love and pity, his whole soul seeming to diffuse itself through his eyes over her countenance and figure. It was in this transient moment of high-wrought emotions, that they were suddenly surrounded by a group of

persons who sprang from behind a rock. Luxima was torn from the arms which but now protectingly encircled her; and the Missionary was seized with a violence, that, in the first moment of amazement and horror, deprived him of all presence of mind. But the feeble plaints of Luxima, who was borne away in the arms of one of the assailants, recalled to his bewildered mind a consciousness of their mutual sufferings and situations:—he struggled with all the strength of frenzy, in the strong grasp of the two persons who held him;—he shook them from him as creatures of inferior force and nature; and looked so powerful, in his uncurbed rage, that a third who stood armed before him, attempted not to arrest his flight, as he sprang forward to the rescue of Luxima, who lay lifeless in the arms of the person who was carrying her away; but in the next moment his own encircled her: the person from whom he had torn her seemed no less bold, no less resolved than he; drawing a pistol from beneath his robe, he pointed it to the Missionary's breast, and exclaimed, "To resist is but to increase your crimes, and to endanger your life." The Missionary gently disengaged himself from Luxima, who sunk to the earth, and springing like a lion on his opponent, he seized his arm; closely entwined in bonds of mutual destruction, they wrestled for life and death, with a strength almost supernatural—at last, Hilarion, wresting the pistol from the hand of his adversary, flung him against a rock, at whose base he lay apparently without life. His three associates now came to the scene of action—armed, and with looks that threatened to avenge the fate of their companion; but the Missionary stood firm and unappalled, his eye lowering defiance, and raising Luxima in one arm; while with the other he

pointed the pistol towards them, he said boldly, "Whoe'er you be, and whatever may have incited you to this desperate outrage, I shall not spare the life of him who dares approach one single step."

The persons looked in consternation on each other; but one of them, whose face was till now concealed, threw back his hood and robe, and discovered on his breast, the badge which distinguishes *the officers of the Inquisition!** It was then that the Missionary recognised in the European traveller the coadjutor whom he had disgraced and dismissed from his appointment, during their voyage to India. Amazed, confounded, but not subdued, he met, with an undaunted look, the keen, malignant, and avengeful glance, which was now directed at him: "Knowest thou me?" demanded the Inquisitor, scoffingly, "who, now high in power in the highest of all human tribunals, was once covered with shame and opprobrium, by thy superior excellence! Where now are all the mighty virtues of the *man without a fault?* where now are the wonders which his zeal and genius promised? what are the fruits of his unrivalled mission? Behold him! supporting on his bosom the victim of his seductive arts! —his sacrilegious hand pointing an instrument of death at those who are engaged in the duties of that holy office, whose censure he has incurred by dreadful heresies, by breach of solemn vows, and by his heretical defamation of a sacred Order!"—While the Inquisitor yet spoke, several persons from the Caravan had arrived on the spot, to witness a scene so singular and so un-

* "They all wear, (the Familiares de Santo Officio,) as a mark of creditable distinction, a gold medal, upon which are engraven the Arms of the Inquisition."
Stockdale's History of the Inquisitions.

expected: Luxima too, who had recovered her senses, still trembling and horror-struck, clung to the bosom which now so wildly heaved to the emotions of rage and indignation.

Silent for many minutes, the Missionary stood gazing with a look of proud defiance and ineffable contempt upon his avengeful enemy: "And know *you* not me?" he at last exclaimed, with a lofty scorn—"you knew me once supreme, where *you* dared not *soar!*—Such as *I then was* such *I now am;* in every thing unchanged—and still in every thing *your* superior!—Grovelling and miserable *as you are* even in your unmerited elevation—this you *still* feel;—speak, then; what are your orders!—tremble not, but declare them!—It is the Count of Acugna, it is the Apostolic *Nuncio* of *India*, who commands you."

Pale with stifled rage, the Inquisitor drew from his bosom the brief, by which he was empowered to call those before the Inquisitorial court, whose conduct and whose opinions should fall under the suspicions of those emissaries which it had deputed to visit the christian establishments in the interior of India.—The Missionary glanced his eye over the awful instrument, and bowed low to the Red Cross imprinted at its head; the Inquisitor then said, "Hilarion, of the Order of St. Francis, and member of the Congregation of the Mission;—I arrest you in the name of the Holy Office, and in presence of these its ministers, that you may answer to such charges as I shall bring against you before *the tribunal* of the Inquisition." At these words, the Missionary turned pale!—nature stood checked by religion!—passion submitted to opinion, and prejudice governed those *feelings* over which *reason* had lost all sway. He let fall the instrument of death, which he had held in his hand till now; the

ace of the church had addressed him, and all powerful force of his religious habits re-ned upon his soul: he, who till now had felt ly as a *man*, remembered he was a *religious*; who had long, who had so recently, acknow-ged the precious influence of human feeling, recalled to mind that he had vowed the sacri-e of *all* human feeling to heaven!—and he who resisted oppression, and avenged insult, now collected that by the religion he professed he bound when one *cheek was smitten to turn other*.

The rage which had blazed in the eyes of the nant, the blood which had boiled in the veins the brave, no longer flashed in the glance, or asoned the cheek of the Christian Missionary; t still it was—

"Awe from above, that quelled his heart, nought else dis-ayed."

The officers of the Inquisition now approached bind his arms, and to lead him away; but Luxi-a, with a shriek of horror, threw herself be-tween them, ignorant of the nature of the danger hich assailed her lover and her friend, and be-lieving it nothing less than death itself: her wild nd frenzied supplications, her beauty and affec-ion, touched the hearts of those who surrounded hem. The Missionary had already excited a powerful interest in his favour: the popular feel-ng is always on the side of resistance against oppression—for men, however vitious individual-y, are generally virtuous in the mass: his fellow-travellers, therefore, boldly advanced to rescue one whose air and manner had captivated their imaginations. The passions of a multitude know no precise limit; the partisans of the Missionary

only waited for the orders of him whom they were about to avenge: they said, "Shall we trample those men under the camels' feet? or shall we bind them to those rocks, and leave them to their fate?"

The Europeans shuddered, and turned pale.

The Missionary cast on them a glance of contempt and pity, and, looking round him with an air at once dignified and grateful, he said, "My friends, my heart is deeply touched by your generous sympathy: good and brave men ever unite, of whatever religion or whatever faith they may be: but I belong to a religion whose spirit it is to save, and not to destroy; suffer then these men to live; they are but the agents of a higher power whose scrutiny they challenge me to meet.—I go to appear before the tribunal of that church, whose voice is my law, and from which a Christian Minister can make no appeal—I trust I go to contend *best* with the *best*; prepared rather to suffer death myself, than to cause the death of others."

Then turning to the Inquisitor he said, pointing to Luxima, whom he again supported in his arms, "Remember, that by a word I could have had you mingled with the dust I tread on; now, as you prize that life I have preserved, guard and protect this sacred, this consecrated vestal!—but *at her!*—otherwise than pure and innocent you dare not believe her: know then, also, she is a Christian Neophyte, who has received the baptismal rites, and who is destined to set a bright example to her idolatrous nation, and to become the future spouse of God."

Subdued and mortified, the officers of the Inquisition made no reply. He whom the Missionary had wounded, now crawled towards the others—they surrounded their unresisting prison-

er, who bore along the feeble form of the Indian: ilent, and weeping, she was consigned to the ohaffah she had before occupied; and, the Mis- onary having ascended the back of his camel, e caravan was again in motion—two of the in- uisitors remained with their prisoner—the other o had rode on before the caravan to *Tatta*.

CHAPTER XVI.

IT was night when the travellers reached the uburbs of the ancient city of Tatta; the caravan had been lessened of its numbers during its pro- gress; those who remained now dispersed in va- ious directions: the inquisitors, instead of pro- ceeding with their charge to a *caravansera*, car- ried him and the Neophyte to a small fortress which belonged to a Spanish garrison; a guard of soldiers, headed by the two inquisitors who had preceded the caravan, received them at its por- tals.

The Missionary guessed his fate—dreadful as it was, he met it not unprepared: he saw himself surrounded by an armed force; he knew that were he inclined to offer it, all resistance would be vain; and he submitted, with all the grandeur of human dignity, with all the firmness of reli- gious fortitude, to a destiny now inevitable.

But Luxima still clung to him: the gloomy air of all around her, the fierce looks of the soldiers, their arms glittering to the dusky light of a soli-

ged against a man whose disgrace was destined to be commensurate to the splendour of his triumphs.

On the day following their arrival at Tatta, the Missionary was conveyed on board a Spanish vessel, which lay in the Indus, and was bound for Goa. On his way he passed the *litter* which Luxima, he believed, occupied; but it was closely covered. He shuddered, and for a moment the heroism of virtue deserted him—he doubted not that she would be conveyed in the same vessel with him to Goa; and, as he knew that supplication would be fruitless, and that in humbling himself to entreaty he would not effect the purpose for which he stooped, he made no effort to obtain an interview with her; he believed too that the insatiable desire of the Jesuits for conversion would render her safety and preservation an object to them; and that she would owe to the bigotry of their zeal that mercy which she could not expect from the suggestions of their humanity—but that he should never again behold her, the object of his only love, the companion of his wandering, and the partner of his sufferings, was an idea dictated by despair, from which religion withdrew her light, and hope her solace. Placed in a close and unwholesome confinement, it was in vain he sought to catch the sound of Luxima's voice; it was in vain he hazarded an inquiry relative to her situation; silence and mystery still surrounded him; no beam shone upon the darkness of his days; no answer was returned to his inquiries; no pity was given to his sufferings; all was dreary, hopeless gloom!

[illegible] of love! of all [illegible] promised!

with a voice of thunder, "I repeat it to [illegible] nature had

Christian Neophyte, pure, spotless, as [illegible] lost

which you have now taken under your protection;

look therefore that you consider her as such.

happiness and lasting shame," and joined only in *equal ruin* with her for whom he had encountered misery and affliction, and on whose innocent head he had heaped it—he now saw that the sufferings of man resulted less from the constitution of his nature, than from the obstinacy with which he abandons the dictates of Providence, and devotes himself to those illusions which the law of human reason, and the impulse of human affection, equally oppose. He remembered the feelings with which the Brahmin Priestess and the Christian Missionary had first mutually met; he contrasted their first interview with their present situations, alike as they now were *the victims of mistaken* zeal; and he accused that misconstruction of the laws of Providence, those false distinctions which superstition has erected between the species, as the source of the severest sufferings to which mankind was condemned. For himself he had no hope: he knew the character of his judges, the sentiments they bore in general to his order, and in particular to him; he knew the influence of the tribunal at which they presided; he knew that those whom they intended to destroy no human power could preserve. But while he accused himself of relaxation in his zeal, of negligence in his mission, of suffering a guilty passion to subdue the force of his mind, and the influence of his religion, he believed his enemies to be but the blind agents of that heaven, whose wrath he had justly provoked; for, still bringing his new born feelings to the test of his ancient opinions, he continued to oppose religion to nature, and deemed himself sunk in guilt, because he had not risen above humanity.

It was on a day bright and sunny as that on which the Apostolic Nuncio left *Goa* in all the triumph of superior and unrivalled excellence,

that he returned to it a *prisoner* and in *cha*
His enemies had determined that his disgr
should be as striking and as public as his triump
that the idol of the people should be dashed
fore their eyes from the shrine erected to
glory; and that envy and bigotry, under the gu
of religion and justice, should gratify the insat
spirit of persecution and vengeance. Before
illustrious criminal was permitted to land, the
telligence of his return under circumstances
different from those his departure had promis
and dark innuendoes of the nature and extent
his fault, were artfully circulated through G
till the public mind, soured by the disappoi
ment of its hopes and its confidence, was pr
pared to receive the Nuncio with a contemp
equal to the admiration it formerly bestowed o
him. At last a guard of Spanish soldiers, ac
companied by the officers of the Holy Office, wer
sent to conduct him to the prison of the Inquisi
tion. A multitude of persons had assembled to
see him pass; but they no longer beheld the
same creature whom they had last so loudly greet
ed with acclamations of reverential homage, and on
whose mild and majestic brow passion had impress
ed no trace, whose commanding eye was bright
ened by holy joy, and whose life of sinless purity
was marked in the seraphic character of his in
spired countenance! His person was now almost
as changed as his fate; it was worn away by suf
fering, by fatigue, by internal conflicts, and faded
by its exposure to the varying clime; the ex
perience of human frailty in himself, and of hu
man turpitude in others, marked his brow with
traces of distrust and disappointment;—his en
thusiasm was fled! his zeal subdued by the fatal
consequences of its unsuccessful efforts! and
love, and affliction, and shame, and indignation,

the opprobrium he endured, and the innocence he could not establish; the injustice under which he laboured, and the malignity he despised—all mingled their conflicts in his soul, all shed over his air and look the sullen grandeur of a proud despair, superior to complaint, and inaccessible to hope; yet "not all *lost* in *loss* itself;" gleams of his mind's untarnished glory still brightened at intervals his look of gloom—and, still appearing little less than "archangel ruined," he proceeded, manacled, but lofty and towering above the guards who surrounded him. An awful silence reigned on every side; and even those who deemed him culpable, saw him so mighty in *his fall*, that while they accused him of guilt, they believed him superior to weakness; respecting while they condemned, and admiring while they pitied him. As a member of the noble house of *Acugna*, whatever were the charges brought against him, he could not fail to excite interest in Goa, where the Portuguese were coalesced by a common feeling of suffering under the oppression of the Spanish government: but the terrors which surrounded the most dreadful of all human tribunals; a tribunal which was seconded, in the hierarchy of Goa, by all the influence of civil authority; its being invested with the power of life and death, and superstitiously believed even with that of salvation itself, awed the boldest heart, and alike silenced the feelings of patriotism, and stilled the impulse of humanity! Not even a murmur of resistance was heard; the accused and his guards passed silently on to the prison of the Holy Office; they reached its gloomy court; the portals closed upon the victim, and the light of hope was shut out for ever!

No breath transpired of the dark mysterious deeds which passed within the mansion of horror

and superstition; and its awful investigations were conducted with a secrecy which baffled all inquiry:* the impenetrable cloud which hung over the fate of the Missionary could only be cleared up when that dreaded day arrived, upon which the dungeons of the Inquisition were to yield up their tenants to punishment, to liberty, or—to death!

At this period a sullen gloom hung over the city of Goa, resembling the brooding of a distant storm:—it was rumoured that the power of the Spanish government in Portugal and its colonies was on the point of extinction, and it was known by many fatal symptoms that the Indians were ripe for insurrection. The arts used by the Dominicans and the Jesuits for the conversion of the followers of Brahma, the evil consequences which had arisen by forfeiture of cast, (for many families had shared the ignominy heaped on the devoted head of the individual apostate,) with the coercive tyranny of the Spanish government, had excited in the breasts of the mild, patient, and long-enduring Hindus, a principle of resistance, which waited only for some strong and sudden impulse to call it into action;† and it was observed that this disposition had particularly betrayed itself on a recent and singular occasion.

* The people also dare not speak of this Inquisition, but with the utmost respect and reverence; and if by accident the slightest word should escape one, which concerned it ever so little, it would be necessary immediately to accuse and inform against one's self. People are frequently confined to the prison for one, two, or three years, without knowing the reason, and are visited only by officers of the Inquisition, and never suffered to behold any other person.—*History of the Inquisition by Stockdale*, p. 213.

† An insurrection of a fatal consequence took place in *Vellore* so late as 1806, and a mutiny at Nundydrag and Benglore

A woman who bore on her forehead the mark
a descendant of Brahma, (the sacred *tellertum*,)
round her neck the sacrificial threads or
ndam of their tutelar god, was seen to enter
onvent of Dominican nuns, led by an officer of
Inquisition, and surrounded by Dominican and
iit priests! The faded beauty of her perfect
n, her noble and distinguished air, the agony
her countenance, and the silent tears which
from her eyes when she turned them on those
ner own cast and country, who stood near the
r from which she alighted, awakened a strong
powerful emotion in their feelings; and it
not decreased, when a Cashmirian, who was
sent, declared that the said apostate was Luxi-
a, the Brachmachira and prophetess of Cash-
e. The person who industriously circulated
intelligence was the *pundit* of Lahore, the
ceptor of the Missionary. His restless and
unsettled spirit had led him to Goa: some im-
prudent and severe observations which he had let
fall against the Inquisitorial power, had nearly
proved his destruction, but his talents had extri-
cated him; he had engaged as secretary and
interpreter to the Spanish Viceroy, and obtained
his favour and protection by those arts of con-
ciliation, of which he was so perfectly the mas-
ter. His hatred of the Inquisition, and his love
of intrigue and of commotion, which gave play
to the finesse of his genius, and the activity of
his mind, led him to seize every opportunity of
exciting his compatriots to resist the European
power in Goa; and it was about this period that
the arrival of Luxima furnished him with an

occurred about the same period: both were supposed to have originated in the religious bigotry of the natives, suddenly kindled by the supposed threatened violation of their faith from the Christian settlers.

event favourable to his views. He had in vain sought to attract her attention on her way to the Convent of the Dominicans; nor until her arrival at its portal had he succeeded in catching her eye; he then effected it by dropping his muntra at her feet. Absorbed as she appeared to be, this little incident did not escape her attention; she raised her tear-swollen eyes to his with a look of sudden recognition, for she had known him in the days of her glory; but the Cashmirian, with an almost imperceptible motion of his finger across his lips, implying silence, carelessly picked up his beads and passed on, as the doors of the christian sanctuary shut out from the eyes of the multitude the Priestess of Brahma.

It was on the eve of St. Jago de Compostello, that the usually tranquil abode of the Dominican sisters exhibited a scene of general consternation: the *Indian Catechumen*, committed to their pious care, had mysteriously disappeared a few days after her reception into their Order. Her conduct had not prepared them for an event so extraordinary from her: either unable or unwilling to speak their language, they had not once heard the sound of her voice, save that at sunset she sung a few wild notes, through the bars of the casement of her cell, which the younger nuns delighted to catch in the garden beneath, believing that the day was not distant when a voice so angelic would blend its melody with the holy strains of the Christian choir; but she appeared in every other respect docile, unresisting, and timid almost to wildness. She had suffered them to exchange her Indian dress for the habit of a novice of St. Dominick; she had unreluctantly accompanied them to their church, and assisted at their devotions: her looks were indeed wandering and wild, and seemingly always sent in search of some par-

ticular object; but she made no inquiry, she uttered no complaint, and the secret disorder of her mind was only visible in her countenance, which wore the general expression of confirmed melancholy, the sadness of unutterable affliction. A meekness so saintly, a gentleness so seraphic, excited hopes in the breast of the abbess and the sisterhood, which were suddenly destroyed by the miraculous disappearance of the Catechumen. The convent grounds, the gardens of the Viceroy, which were only divided from them by a low wall, were vainly searched; and no circumstance attending her flight could be ascertained, but that she had escaped by the casement of her cell; one of the bars of which had been removed from the brick-work. The *Provincial* of the Order having been made acquainted with the event, which was placed to the account of *pagan sorcery*, an order was issued from the Holy Office, offering a reward to whoever should give up the *relapsed infidel*, and threatening death to those who should conceal her; but week after week elapsed, and no one came forward to claim the recompense, or to avert the punishment. The pagan sorceress was nowhere to be heard of.*

* The Pagans and Moors of Goa are not subject to the Inquisition till they have been baptized. A disgusting and absurd cruelty is displayed in its treatment of those unfortunate Indians who are accused of magic and sorcery, and, as guilty of such offences, are committed to the flames. *See Hist. of the Inquisition*, p. 243.

CHAPTER XVII.

HOWEVER a propensity to evil may be inherent in human nature, it is impossible to conceive an idea of abstract wickedness, uninfluenced by some powerful passion, and existing without any decided reference to some object we wish to attain, or some obstacle we desire to vanquish.

The Pundit of Lahore had seen the Christian Missionary dragged in chains to the dungeon of the Inquisition, and the Priestess of Cashmire delivered up to the tyranny of a fanaticism no less dreadful in the exercise of its power than that from which she had escaped. He considered himself as the remote cause of their mutual sufferings: equally incredulous as to the truth or influence of their respective doctrines, when opposed to the feelings of nature, he had felt a kind of triumph in putting their boasted infallibility to the test, which deserted him the moment he discovered the fatal consequences which arose from the success of his design. Unprincipled and corrupt to a certain degree, when a dereliction from right favoured the views of his interests, or established the justness of his opinions, (for the human mind, whether it credulously bends to imposition, or boldly resists in scepticism, can never wholly relinquish the intolerance of self-love,) he was yet naturally humane and benevolent; and the moment he discovered the fate which awaited the Missionary and his proselyte, he determined to use every exertion to avert it.

Free at all times of admittance to the Viceroy's gardens, he continued to wander incessantly beneath the wall which divided them from the

grounds of the convent. He had caught a few notes of Luxima's vesper song, and recognised the air of an Indian hymn, sung upon certain festivals by the priestesses of *Brahma;* he ventured therefore to scale the wall, veiled by the obscurity of a dark night; and by means of a ladder of ropes, he finally effected the escape of the Neophyte: he conveyed her to his own lodging in a retired part of the city, and gave her up to the care of a Jewess, who lived with him, and who, though outwardly professing Christianity from fear and policy, hated equally the Christians and the Pagans; love, however, secured her fealty to her protector, to whom she was ardently devoted; and pity secured her fidelity to the trust he had committed to her care; for the unfortunate Indian was now alike condemned by the religion of truth, and the superstition of error—driven with shame and obloquy from the altar of Brahma, her life had become forfeit by the laws of the Inquisition as a relapsed christian.* It was from the order issued from the Holy Office that the Pundit learned the latter circumstances. It was from the lips of the apostate that he learned she had forfeited cast, according to all the awful rites of Brahminical excommunication. It was therefore impossible to restore her to her own cast, and difficult to preserve her from the power of her new religion; and he found, with regret and dismay, that the efforts he had made to save her might but ultimately tend to her destruction;—he now considered that his life was involved in hers, and that his own preservation depended upon her con-

* The Inquisition, which punishes with death relapsed christians, never inflicts any capital punishment on those who have not received the rites of baptism. *History of the Inquisition*, p. 244.

cealment. His first thought was to remove her from Goa: but the disorder of her mind had fallen upon her constitution, and she was seized with the *mordechi**—that disease so melancholy, and dangerous, in those burning climes where exercise, the sole preventive, is impossible. The ill success of his endeavours hitherto, the impossibility of gaining admittance into the interior of the Santa Casa, destroyed the hopes and checked the intentions of the Pundit, which pointed to the liberation of the Missionary; and the mystery which hung over the fate of a man for whom all Goa was interested, no human power could fathom. But the festival upon which the next *auto de fé* was to be celebrated was fast approaching; and the result of those trials the accused had sustained at the *messa di santo officio* could at this period only be ascertained.

The day had already passed, upon which the ministers of the Inquisition, preceded by their banners, marched from the palace of the Holy Office to the *Campo Santo*, or place of execution, and there by sound of trumpet proclaimed the day and hour on which the *solemn act* of faith was to be celebrated.

That awful day at length arrived—its dawn, that beamed so fearfully to many, was ushered in by the deep toll of the great bell of the cathedral: a multitude of persons of every age and sex, Christians, Pagans, Jews, and Mussulmen, filled the streets, and occupied the roofs, the balconies and windows of the houses, to see the procession pass through the principal parts of the city. The awful ceremony at length commenced—the procession was led by the Dominicans, bearing before them a white cross; the scarlet standard of the

* A species of delirious fever.

Inquisition, on which the image of the founder was represented armed with a sword, preceded a band of the *familiars of the Holy Office*, dressed in black robes, the last of whom bore a green cross, covered with black crape; six penitents of the *San Benito* who had escaped death, and were to be sent to the galleys, each conducted by a familiar, bearing the standard of St. Andrew, succeeded and were followed by the penitents of the *Relego Revolto*, habited in gray scapulars, painted with reversed flames; then followed some persons bearing the effigies of those who had died in prison, and whose bones were also borne in coffins; the victims condemned to death appeared the last of the awful train; they were preceded by the *Alcaid* of the Inquisition, each accompanied on either side by two officers of the Holy Office, and followed by an officiating priest: a corps of *Halberdeens*, or guards of the Inquisition, closed the procession. In this order it reached the church of St. Dominick, destined for the celebration of *the act of faith*. On either side of the great altar, which was covered with black cloth, were erected two thrones; that on the right was occupied by the Grand Inquisitor; that on the left by the Viceroy and his court: each person having assumed the place destined for him, two Dominicans ascended a pulpit, and read aloud, alternately, the sentences of the guilty, the nature of their crimes, and the species of punishment to which they were condemned. While this awful ceremony took place, each unfortunate, as his sentence was pronounced, was led to the foot of the altar by the Alcaid, where he knelt to receive it. Last of this melancholy band appeared the *Apostolic Nuncio of India*. Hitherto no torture had forced from him a confession of crimes of which he was guiltless; but the power of his

enemies had prevailed, and his innocence was not proof against the testimony of his interested accusers. Summoned to approach the altar, he advanced with the dignity of a self-devoted martyr to receive his sentence; firm alike in look and motion, as though created thing "nought valued he or shunned," he knew his doom to be irrevocable, and met it unappalled.

Man was now to him an atom, and earth a speck! the collective force of his mind was directed to *one sole* object, but that object was *eternity!* The struggle between the mortal and immortal being was over; passion no longer gave to his imagination the vision of its disappointed desires, nor love the seductive images of its frail enjoyment: the ambition of religious zeal, and the blandishments of tender emotion, no longer influenced a soul which was in so short a space of time to be summoned before the tribunal of its God.

Less awed than awful, he stood at the foot of the judgment seat of his earthly umpire, and heard unshrinking and unmoved his accusation publicly pronounced; but when to the sin of heresy, and breach of monastic vow, was added the *seduction of a Neophyte*, then *nature* for a moment asserted her rights, and claimed the revival of her almost extinguished power—his spirit again descended to earth, his heart with a resistless impulsion opened to the influence of human feeling! to the recollection of human ties! and Luxima, even at the altar's feet, rushed to his memory in all her loveliness, and all her affliction; innocent and persecuted, abandoned and despairing: then, the firmness of his look and mind alike deserted him—his countenance became convulsed—his frame shook—an agonizing solicitude for the hapless cause of his death dis-

[w]ith heaven the last thoughts of his life—
his head dropped upon the missal on which
and was spread according to the form of the
mony: but when closely following the enu-
ation of his crimes, he heard pronounced the
l sentence of a dreadful and *an immediate*
; then the inspired fortitude of the martyr
lled the wandering feelings of the man, stea-
the vibration of nerves, which love, for the
ime, had taught to thrill, strengthened the
ness of the fainting heart, and restored to
roubled spirit the soothing peace of holy re-
ation and religious hope.

ıe fate of those condemned to the flames was
ıt announced—the officers of the secular tri-
l came forward to seize the victims of a cruel
inexorable bigotry; and the procession, in-
ıed by the Viceroy, and the Grand Inquisitor,
their respective courts, proceeded to the
ı of execution.—It was a square, one side of
h opened to the sea; the three others were
ıosed of the houses of the Spanish grandees,
e which a covered platform was erected, for
rand Inquisitor and the Viceroy; in the cen-
ɔf the square three piles of faggots were
ed, at a certain distance from each other, one
hich was already slowly kindling; the air
ıtill, and breathed the balmy softness of an
rn evening; the sun, something shorn of his
s, was setting in mild glory, and threw a
ın hue on the luxuriant woods which skirt
eautiful bay of Goa—not a ripple disturbed
osom of the deep; every thing in the na-
scene declared the beneficent intentions of
leity, every thing in the human spectacle de-
l the perversion of man from the decrees
ı creator. It was on such an evening as

this, that the Indian Priestess witnessed the dreadful act of her excommunication; the heavens smiled then, as now; and man, the minister of error, was then, as now, cruel and unjust—substituting malevolence for mercy, and the horrors of a fanatical superstition for the blessed peace and loving kindness of true religion.

The secular judges had already taken their seats on the platform; the Grand Inquisitor and the Viceroy had placed themselves beneath their respective canopies; the persons who composed the procession were ranged according to their offices and orders—all but the three unhappy persons condemned to death; they alone were led into the centre of the square, each accompanied by a familiar of the Inquisition, and a confessor. The condemned consisted of two relapsed Indians and *the Apostolic Nuncio of India.* The pile designed for him was distinguished by a *standard** on which, as was the custom in such cases, an inscription was written, intimating, "that he was to be burnt as a *convicted Heretic who refused to confess his crime!*"

The timid Indians, who, in the zeal and enthusiasm of their own religion, might have joyously and voluntarily sought the death they now met with horror, hung back, shuddering and weeping in agony and despair, endeavouring to defer their inevitable sufferings by uttering incoherent prayers and useless supplications to the priests who attended them. The Christian Missionary, who it was intended should suffer first, alone walked firmly up to the pile, and while the martyr light flashed on his countenance, he read unmoved the inscription imprinted on the standard of death; which was so soon to wave over his ashes—then,

* Morreo queimado por hereje convitto negativo."

withdrawing a little on one side, he knelt at the feet of his confessor; the last appeal from earth to heaven was now made; he arose with a serene look; the officers of the bowstring advanced to lead him towards the pile: the silence which belongs to death reigned on every side; thousands of persons were present; yet the melancholy breeze that swept at intervals over the ocean, and died away in sighs, was distinctly heard. Nature was touched on the master spring of emotion, and betrayed in the looks of the multitude, feelings of horror, of pity, and of admiration, which the bigoted vigilance of an inhuman zeal would in vain have sought to suppress.

In this awful interval, while the presiding officers of death were preparing to bind their victim to the stake, a form scarcely human, darting with the velocity of lightning through the multitude, reached the foot of the pile, and stood before it in a grand and aspiring attitude; the deep red flame of the slowly kindling fire shone through a transparent drapery which flowed in loose folds from the bosom of the seeming vision, and tinged with golden hues those long dishevelled tresses, which streamed like the rays of a meteor on the air;—thus bright and aërial as it stood, it looked like a spirit sent from heaven in the awful moment of dissolution to cheer and to convey to the regions of the blessed, the soul which would soon arise pure from the ordeal of earthly suffering.

The sudden appearance of the singular phantom struck the imagination of the credulous and awed multitude with superstitious wonder.—Even the ministers of death stood for a moment suspended in the execution of their dreadful office. The Christians fixed their eyes upon the *cross*, which glittered on a bosom whose beauty

scarcely seemed of mortal mould, and deemed themselves the witnesses of a miracle, wrought for the salvation of a persecuted martyr, whose innocence was asserted by the firmness and fortitude with which he met a dreadful death.

The Hindus gazed upon the sacred impress of *Brahma*, marked on the brow of his consecrated offspring; and beheld the fancied *herald* of the tenth *Avater*, announcing vengeance to the enemies of their religion. The condemned victim, still confined in the grasp of the officers of the bowstring, with eyes starting from their sockets, saw only the *unfortunate* he had made—the creature he adored—his disciple!—his mistress!—the Pagan priestess—the Christian Neophyte—his still lovely, though much changed, Luxima. A cry of despair escaped from his bursting heart; and, in the madness of the moment, he uttered aloud her name. Luxima, whose eyes and hands had been hitherto raised to heaven, while she murmured the *Gayatra*, pronounced by the Indian women before their voluntary immolation, now looked wildly round her, and catching a glimpse of the Missionary's figure, through the waving of the flames, behind which he struggled in the hands of his guards, she shrieked, and in a voice scarcely human, exclaimed, "My beloved, I come!—*Brahma* receive and eternally unite our spirits!"—She sprang upon the pile: the fire, which had only kindled in that point where she stood, caught the light drapery of her robe—a dreadful death assailed her—the multitude shouted in horrid frenzy—the Missionary rushed forward—no force opposed to it could resist the energy of madness which nerved his powerful arm—he snatched the victim from a fate he sought not himself to avoid—he held her to his heart—the flames of her robe were extin-

guished in his close embrace;—he looked round him with a dignified and triumphant air—the officers of the Inquisition, called on by their superiors, who now descended from the platform, sprang forward to seize him:—for a moment the timid multitude were *still* as the pause of a brooding storm.—Luxima clung around the neck of her deliverer—the Missionary, with a supernatural strength, warded off the efforts of those who would have torn her from him—the hand of fanaticism, impatient for its victim, aimed a dagger at his heart; its point was received in the bosom of the Indian; she shrieked, and called upon "Brahma!"—Brahma! Brahma! was re-echoed on every side. A sudden impulse was given to feelings long suppressed: the timid spirits of the Hindus rallied to an event which touched their hearts, and roused them from their lethargy of despair;—the sufferings, the oppression, they had so long endured, seemed now epitomized before their eyes, in the person of their celebrated and distinguished Prophetess—they believed it was their god who addressed them from her lips—they rushed forward with a hideous cry to rescue his priestess, and to avenge the long-slighted cause of their religion, and their freedom;—they fell with fury on the Christians, they rushed upon the cowardly guards of the Inquisition, who let fall their arms, and fled in dismay.

Their religious enthusiasm kindling their human passions, their rage became at once inflamed and sanctified by their superstitious zeal. Some seized the prostrate arms of the fugitives, others dealt round a rapid destruction by fire; they scattered the blazing faggots, and, snatching the burning brands from the pile, they set on fire the light materials of which the balconies, the verandahs, and platforms were composed, till all appeared

one horrid and entire conflagration. The Spanish soldiers now came rushing down from the garrison upon the insurgents—the native troops, almost in the same moment, joined their compatriots—the engagement became fierce and general—a promiscuous carnage ensued—the Spaniards fought as mercenaries, with skill and coolness; the Indians as enthusiasts, for their religion and their liberty, with an uncurbed impetuosity; the conflict was long and unequal; the Hindus were defeated; but the Christians purchased the victory of the day by losses which almost rendered their conquest a defeat.

CONCLUSION.

the multitude who witnessed the awful
ıony of the *auto de fé*, in the church of St.
inick, stood the Pundit of Lahore; and he
l with horror the sentence of death pro-
:ed against the Christian Missionary. Con-
ng himself as the remote cause of his destruc-
he was overwhelmed by compassion and
rse—aware of the ripeness of the Indians to
olt, he determined on exciting them to a
e of their compatriots at the place of execu-
he knew them prompt to receive every
:ssion which came through the medium of
senses, and connected with the popular
dices of their religion; when he beheld
following, with sullen looks, the slow
h of the procession, to witness the execu-
ıf their countrymen, whom they conceived
eir obstinate abjuration of the Christian re-
ı to have been seduced from their ancient
his hopes strengthened, he moved rapidly
g them, exciting the pity of some, the hor-
: others, and a principle of resistance in all:
was to an unforeseen accident that he owed
uccess of his hazardous efforts.

the disorder by which Luxima had been at-
d, a slight delirium only remained; her
h was restored, but her mind was wander-
ınd unsettled; the most affecting species of
al derangement had seized her imagination
: melancholy insanity of sorrow; she wept
:ars, she heaved no sighs—she sat still and
ınless, sometimes murmuring a Brahminical
ı, sometimes a Christian prayer—sometimes

talking of her grandsire, sometimes of her lover —alternately gazing on the muntras she had received from one, and the cross that had been given her by the other.

On the day of the *auto de fé*, she sat, as was her custom since her recovery, behind the gauze blind of the casement of the little apartment in which she was confined; she beheld the procession moving beneath it with a fixed and vacant eye, until a form presented itself before her, which struck like light from heaven on her darkened mind; she beheld the friend of her soul; love and reason returned together; intelligence revived to the influence of affection—she felt, and thought, and acted—whatever were his fate, she resolved to share it:—she was alone, her door was not fastened, she passed it unobserved, she darted through the little vestibule which opened to the street; the procession had turned into another, but the street was still crowded—so much so, that even her singular appearance was unobserved; terrified and bewildered, she flew down an avenue that led to the sea, either because it was empty and silent, or that her reason was again lost, and she was unconscious whither she went, till chance brought her into the "square of execution!"—she saw the smoke of the piles rising above the heads of the multitude—in every thing she beheld, she saw a spectacle similar to that which the self-immolation of the Brahmin women presents:—the images thus presented to her disordered mind produced a natural illusion—she believed the hour of her sacrifice and her triumph was arrived, that she was on the point of being united in heaven to him whom she had alone loved on earth; and when she heard her name pronounced by his well-known voice, she rushed to the pile in all the enthusiasm of love

and of devotion. The effect produced by this singular event was such as, under the existing feelings of the multitude, might have been expected. During the whole of the tumult, the Pundit did not for a moment lose sight of the Missionary, who, still clasping Luxima in his arms, was struggling with her through the ranks of destruction; the Pundit, approaching him, seized his arm, and, while all was uproar and confusion, dragged him towards the shore, near which a boat, driven in by the tide, lay undulating; assisting him to enter, and to place Luxima within it, he put the only oar it contained into his hands; driving it from the shore, he himself returned to the scene of action.

The Missionary, wounded in his right arm, with difficulty managed the little bark; yet he instinctively plied the oar, and put out from the land, without any particular object in the effort—his thoughts were wild, his feelings were tumultuous—he was stunned, he was bewildered by the nature and rapidity of the events which had occurred. He saw the receding shore covered with smoke; he saw the flames ascending to heaven, which were to have consumed him; he heard the discharge of fire-arms, and the shouts of horror and destruction: but the ocean was calm; the horizon was bathed in hues of living light, and the horrors he had escaped gradually faded into distance, and sunk into silence. He steered the boat towards the rocky peninsula which is crowned by the fortress of Alguarda; he saw the crimson flag of the Inquisition hoisted from its ramparts—he saw a party of soldiers descending the rocks to gain a watch-tower, placed at the extremity of the peninsula, which guards the mouth of the bay:—here, remote as was the place, there was for him no asylum, no safety; he changed

his course, and put out again to sea—twilight was deepening the shadows of evening; his little bark was no longer discernible from the land; he threw down the oar, he raised Luxima in his arms—her eye met his—she smiled languidly on him—he held her to his heart, and life and death were alike forgotten—but Luxima returned not the pressure of his embrace, she had swooned; and as he threw back her tresses, to permit the air to visit her face more freely, he perceived that they were *steeped in blood!* He now first discovered that the poniard he had escaped, had been received in the bosom of the Indian: distracted, he endeavoured to bind the wound with the scapular which had made a part of his dress; but though he thus stopped for the time the effusion of blood, he could not recall her senses. He looked round him wildly, but there was no prospect of relief; he seized her in his arms, and turned his eyes on the deep, resolved to seek with her eternal repose in its bosom—he approached the edge of the boat—"To what purpose," he said, "do I struggle to protract, for a few hours, a miserable existence? Death, we cannot escape, whatever way we turn—its horrors we may—Oh God! am I then obliged to add to the sum of my frailties and my sins the crimes of suicide and murder?" He gazed passionately on Luxima, and added, "Destroy thee, my beloved! while yet I feel the vital throb of that heart which has so long beaten only for me—oh, no! The Providence which has hitherto miraculously preserved us, may still make us the object of its care."—He laid Luxima gently down in the boat, and, looking round him, perceived that the moon, which was now rising, threw its light on a peninsula of rocks, which projected from the main land to a considerable distance into

the sea—it was the light of heaven that guided him—he seized the oar, and plying it with all the strength he could yet collect, he soon reached the rocks, and perceived a cavern that seemed to open to receive and shelter them.

* * * * * *

The Pundit of Lahore was among the few who escaped from the destruction he had himself excited. Pursued by a Spanish soldier, he had fled towards the shore, and, acquainted with all the windings of the rocks, their deep recesses and defiles, he had eluded the vigilance of the Spaniard, and reached a cavern, which held out a prospect of temporary safety, till his strength should be sufficiently recruited to permit him to continue his flight towards a port where some Bengal vessels were stationed, which might afford him concealment, and convey him to a distant part of India: as he approached the cavern, he looked round it cautiously, and by the light of the moon, with which it was illuminated, he perceived that it was already occupied—for, kneeling on the earth, the *Apostolic Nuncio of India* supported on his bosom the dying *Priestess of Cashmire*. The Pundit rushed forward; "Fear not," he said, "be cheered, be comforted, all may yet go well: here we are safe for the present, and when we are able to proceed, some Bengalese merchantmen who lie at a little port at a short distance from hence will give us conveyance to a settlement, where the power of Spain or of the Inquisition cannot reach us."

The presence, the words of the Pundit, were balm to the harassed spirits of the Missionary; a faint hope beamed on his sinking heart, and he urged him to procure some fresh water among the rocks, the only refreshment for the suffering Indian, which the desolate and savage place af-

forded. The Pundit, having sought for a large shell to contain the water, flew in search of it; and the Missionary remained gazing upon Luxima, who lay motionless in his arms. The presence of the Pundit suddenly recalled to his memory the first scene of his mission; and he again beheld in fancy the youthful priestess of mystic love, borne triumphantly amidst an idolizing multitude; he cast his eyes upon the object that lay faint and speechless in his arms; and the brilliant vision of his memory faded away, and left upon his imagination one trace of its former lustre or its beauty; for the image which succeeded was such as the *genius* of despair could only portray in its darkest mood of gloomy creation.

In a rude and lonesome cavern, faintly lighted up by the rays of the moon, and echoing to the moaning murmurs of the ocean's tide, lay *the Luxima*, who once, like the delicious shade of her native region, seemed created only for bliss, and formed only for delight; those eyes, in whose glance the spirit of devotion, and the enthusiasm of tenderness, mingled their brilliancy and their softness, were now dim and beamless; and that bosom, where love lay enthroned beneath the vestal's veil, was stained with the life-blood which issued from its almost exhausted veins. Motionless, and breathing with difficulty, and with pain, she lay in his arms, with no faculty but that of suffering, with no sensibility but that of pain:—he had found her like a remote and brilliant planet, shining in lone and distant glory, illuminating by her rays a sphere of harmony and peace; but she had for him deserted her *orbit*, and her light was now nearly extinguished for ever.

When the Pundit returned, he moistened her lips with water, and chafed her temples and her

hands with the pungent herbs the surrounding rocks supplied; and when the vital hues of life again faintly revisited her cheek, the Missionary, as he gazed on the symptoms of returning existence, gave himself up to feelings of suspense and anxiety, to which despondency was almost preferable, and pressing those lips in death which in life he would have deemed it the risk of salvation to touch, his soul almost mingled with that pure spirit which seemed ready to escape with every low-drawn sigh; and his heart offered up its silent prayer to heaven, that thus they might unite, and thus seek together mercy and forgiveness at its throne. *Luxima* revived, raised her eyes to those which were bent in agony and fondness over her, and on her look of suffering, and smile of sadness, beamed the ardour of a soul whose warm, tender, and imperishable feelings were still triumphant over even pain and death.

"Luxima!" exclaimed the Missionary, in a melancholy transport, and pressing her to a heart which a feeble hope cheered and reanimated, "*Luxima*, my beloved! wilt thou not struggle with death? wilt thou not save me from the horror of knowing that it is *for me thou* diest? and that what remains of my wretched existence, has been purchased at the expense of thine? Oh! if *love*, which has led thee to death, can recall or attach thee to life, still live, even though thou livest *for my destruction.*" A faint glow flushed the face of the Indian, her smile brightened, and she clung still closer to the bosom whose throb now replied to the palpitation of her own.

"Yes," exclaimed the Missionary, answering the eloquence of her languid and tender looks, "yes, dearest, and most unfortunate, our destinies are now inseparably united! Together we have

loved, together we have resisted, together we have erred, and together we have suffered; let alike to the glory and the fame which our virtues and the conquest of our passions once obtained for us; alike condemned by our religions and our countries, there now remains nothing on *earth* for us but each other!—Already have we met the horrors of death without its repose; and the life for which thou hast offered the precious purchase of thine own must *now belong alone to thee.*"

Luxima raised herself in his arms, and grasping his hands, and fixing on him her languid eyes, she articulated in a deep and tremulous voice, "*Father!*" but, faint from bodily exhaustion and mental emotion, she again sunk in silence on his bosom! At the plaintive sound of this touching and well remembered epithet, the Missionary shuddered, and the blood froze round his sinking heart; again he heard the voice of the proselyte, as in the shades of Cashmire he had once heard it, when pure, and free from the taint of human frailty, he had addressed her only in the spiritual language of a holy mission, and she had heard him with a soul ignorant of human passion, and opening to receive that sacred truth, to whose cause he had proved so faithless: the religion he had offended, the zeal he had abandoned, the principles, the habits of feeling, and of thinking, he had relinquished, all rushed in this awful moment on his mind, and tore his conscience with penitence, and with remorse; he saw before his eyes the retribution of his error in the sufferings of its innocent cause; he sought to redeem what was yet redeemable of his fault, to recall to his wandering soul the duties of the minister of heaven, and to put from his guilty thoughts the feelings of the impassioned man! He sought to

withdraw his attention from the perishable woman, and to direct his efforts to the salvation of the immortal spirit; but when again he turned his eyes on the Indian, he perceived that hers were ardently fixed on the rosary of her idolatrous creed, to which she pressed with devotion her cold and quivering lips, while the crucifix which lay on her bosom was steeped in the blood she had shed to preserve him.

This affecting combination of images so opposite and so eloquent in their singular but natural association, struck on his heart with a force which his reason and his zeal had no power to resist:—and the words which religion, awakened to its duty, sent to his lips, died away in sounds inarticulate, from the mingled emotions of horror and compassion, of gratitude and love—and, wringing his hands, while cold drops hung upon his brow, he exclaimed in a tone of deep and passionate affliction, "Luxima, Luxima! are we then to be *eternally disunited?*"

Luxima replied only by a look of love, whose fond expression was the next moment lost in the convulsive distortions of pain. Much enfeebled by the sudden pang, a faintness which resembled the sad torpor of death hung upon her frame and features; yet her eyes were still fixed with a gaze so motionless and ardent on the sole object of her dying thought, that her look seemed the last look of life and love, when both inseparably united dissolve and expire together. "Luxima," exclaimed the Missionary, wildly, "Luxima, thou wilt not die! Thou wilt not leave me alone on earth to bear thy innocent blood upon my head, and thy insupportable loss for ever in my heart!—to wear out life in shame and desolation—my hope entombed with thee—my sorrows lonely and unparticipated—my misery

keen and eternal!—Oh! no, fatal creature! sole cause of all I have ever known of bliss or suffering, of happiness or of despair, thou hast bound me to thee by dreadful ties; by bonds, sealed with thy blood, indissoluble and everlasting! And if thy hour is come, mine also is arrived, for triumphing over the fate which would divide us, we shall *die*, as we dared *not live*—together!"

Exhausted by the force and vehemence of an emotion which had now reached its crisis—enervated by tenderness, subdued by grief, and equally vanquished by bodily anguish, and by the still surviving conflicts of feeling and opinion—he sunk overpowered on the earth; and Luxima, held up by the sympathizing Pundit, seemed to acquire force from the weakness of her unfortunate friend, and to return from the grasp of death that she might restore him to life. Endeavouring to support his head in her feeble arms, and pressing her cold cheek to his, she sought to raise and cheer his subdued spirit, by words of hope and consolation. At the sound of her plaintive voice, at the pressure of her soft cheek, the creeping blood quickened its circulation in his veins, and a faint sensation of pleasure thrilled on his exhausted nerves; he raised his head and fixed his eyes on her face with one of those looks of passionate fondness, tempered by fear, and darkened by remorse, with which he had so frequently, in happier days, contemplated that exquisite loveliness which had first stolen between him and heaven. Luxima still too well understood that look, which had so often given birth to emotions, which even approaching death had not quite annihilated; and with renovated strength (the illusory herald of dissolution) she exclaimed —"Soul of my life! the God whom thou adorest did doubtless save thee from a dreadful death,

that thou mightest live for others, and still he commands thee to bear the painful burden of existence: yet, oh! if for others thou *wilt not live*, live at least for *Luxima!* and be thy beneficence to her nation the redemption of those faults which for thy sake she has been guilty!—Thy brethren will not dare to take a life which God himself has miraculously preserved—and when *I* am no more, thou shalt preach, not to the Brahmins only, but to the christians, that the sword of destruction, which has been this day raised between the followers of thy faith and of mine may be for ever sheathed! Thou wilt appear among them as a spirit of peace, teaching mercy, and inspiring love; thou wilt sooth away, by acts of tenderness, and words of kindness, the stubborn prejudice which separates the mild and patient Hindu from his species; and thou wilt check the christian's zeal, and bid him follow the sacred lesson of the God he serves, who, for years beyond the christian era, has extended his merciful indulgence to the errors of the Hindu's mind, and bounteously lavished on his native soil those wondrous blessings which first tempted the christians to seek our happier regions. But should thy eloquence and thy example fail, tell them my story! tell them how I have suffered, and how even thou hast failed:—thou, for whom I forfeited my cast, my country and my life; for 'tis too true, that still *more loving* than enlightened, my ancient habits of belief clung to my mind, thou to my *heart:* still I lived thy seeming proselyte, that I might *still live thine;* and now *I die* as Brahmin women *die*, a *Hindu* in my feelings and my faith—dying for him I loved, and believing as my fathers have believed."

Exhausted and faint, she drooped her head on her bosom—and the Missionary, stiffened with

horror, his human and religious feelings alike torn and wounded, hung over her, motionless and silent. The Pundit, dropping tears of compassion on the chilling hands he chafed, now administered some water to the parched lips of the dying Indian, on whose brow the light of the moon shone resplendently. Somewhat revived by the refreshment, she turned on him her languid but grateful eyes, and slowly recognising his person, a faint blush, like the first doubtful colouring of the dawn, suffused the paleness of her cheek; she continued to gaze earnestly on him for some moments, and a few tears, the last she ever shed, fell from her closing eyes—and though the springs of life were nearly exhausted, yet her fading spirits rallied to the recollection of *home!* of *friends!* of *kindred!* and of *country!* which the presence of a sympathizing compatriot thus painfully and tenderly awakened—then, after a convulsive struggle between life and death, whose shadows were gathering on her countenance, she said in a voice scarcely audible, and in great emotion—"I owe thee much, let me owe thee more—thou seest before thee Luxima, the Prophetess and Brachmachira of Cashmire, and thou wast haply sent by the interposition of Providence to receive her last words, and to be the testimony to her people of her innocence; and when thou shalt return to the blessed paradise of her nativity, thou wilt say—' that having gathered *a dark-spotted flower in the garden of love*, she expiates her error by the loss of her life; that her disobedience to the forms of her religion and the laws of her country, was punished by days of suffering, and by an untimely death; yet that her *soul* was pure from sin, as, when clothed in transcendent brightness, she

outshone, in faith, in *virtue*, all women of her nation!"

This remembrance of her former glory deepened the hues of her complexion, and illumined a transient ray of triumph in her almost beamless eyes: then pausing for a moment, she fixed her glance on the image of her tutelar god, which she still held in her hand—the idol, wearing the form of infant beauty, was symbolic of that religious mystic love, to which she had *once* devoted herself! she held it for a moment to her lips, and to her heart—then, presenting it to the Cashmirian, she added, "Take it, and bear it back to him from whom I received it on the day of my consecration, in the *temple* of *Sirinagur!* to him! the aged grandsire whom I abandoned! dear and venerable!—should he still survive the loss and shame of her, his child and his disciple! should he still deign to acknowledge as *his* offspring the outcast whom he cursed—the Chandalas whom—" the words died away upon her quivering lips, "Brahma!" she faintly exclaimed, "Brahma!" and, grasping the hands of the Missionary, alternately directed her looks to him and to heaven; but he replied not to the last glance of life and love. He had sunk beneath the acuteness of his feelings; and the Indian, believing that his spirit had fled before her own to the realms of eternal peace, and there awaited to receive her, bowed her head, and expired in the blissful illusion, with a smile of love and a ray of religious joy shedding their mingled lustre on her slowly closing eyes.

* * * * * * *
* * * * * * *

The guards, who by order of the Inquisition were sent in pursuit of the fugitives, reached the cavern of their retreat three days after that of

the insurrection; but here they found only a pile partly consumed, and the ashes of such aromatic plants as the interstices of the surrounding rock afforded, which the Hindus usually burn with the bodies of their deceased friends, at the funeral pyre; they continued therefore their search further along the shore; it was long, persevering and fruitless. The Apostolic Nuncio of [illegible] was *never heard of more.*

Time rolled on, and the majestic order of nature, uninterrupted in its harmonious course, finely contrasted the rapid vicissitudes of human events, and the countless changes in human institutions! In the short space of *twenty years* the mighty had fallen, and the lowly were elevated; the lash of oppression had passed alternately from the grasp of the persecutor to the hand of the persecuted; the slave had seized the sceptre, and the tyrant had submitted to the chain. Portugal, resuming her independence, carried the standard of her triumph even to the remote shores of the Indian ocean, and, knowing no fear but that of *compatriot unanimity*, resisted, by her single and unassisted force, the combined powers of a mighty state, the intrigues of a wily cabinet, and the arms of a successful potentate.* While *Freedom* thus unfurled her spotless banner in a remote corner of the West, she lay mangled and in chains, at the foot of victorious tyranny in the East. *Aurungzebe* had waded through carnage and destruction to the throne of India—he had seized a sceptre stained with a brother's blood, and wore the diadem, torn from a parent's brow! worthy to represent the most powerful and despotic dynasty of the earth, his genius and his fortunes resembled the regions he governed, ming-

* Revolution of Portugal.

ling sublimity with destruction; splendour with peril;—and combining in their mighty scale the great extremes of good and evil. Led by a love of pleasure, or allured by a natural curiosity, he resolved on visiting the most remote and most delicious province of his empire, where his ancestors had so often sought repose from the toils of war, and fatigue of government; and where, *twenty years* before, his own heroic and unfortunate nephew, Solyman Sheko, had sought asylum and resource against his growing power and fatal influence. He left *Delhi* for Cashmire, during an interval of general prosperity and peace, and performed his expedition with all the pomp of eastern magnificence.*

In the immense and motley multitude which composed his suite, there was a European *Philosopher*, who, highly distinguished by the countenance and protection of the emperor, had been led, by philosophical curiosity, and tasteful research, to visit a country, which, more celebrated than known, had not yet attracted the observation of genius, or the inquiry of science. He found the natural beauty of the vale of *Cashmire* far exceeding the description of its scenes which lived in the songs of the Indian bards, and its mineral and botanic productions curious, and worthy of the admiration and notice of the naturalist; and in a spot which might be deemed the region of natural phenomena, he discovered more than *one* object to which a moral interest was attached. Yet to *one object only* did the *interest of sentiment* peculiarly belong; it was a sparry

* Historical.

cavern, among the hills of Sirinagur, called by the *natives* of the valley the *Grotto of Congelations!*"* They pointed it out to strangers as a place constructed by magic, which for many years had been the residence of a recluse but stranger, who had appeared suddenly among them, who had been rarely seen, and more rarely addressed, who led a lonely and an innocent life, equally avoided and avoiding, who lived unmolested, awakening no interest, and exciting no persecution—"he was," they said, "a wild and melancholy man! whose religion was unknown, but who prayed at the confluence of rivers, at the rising and the setting of the sun; living on the produce of the soil, he needed no assistance, nor sought any intercourse; and his life, thus slowly wearing away, gradually faded into death.

A *goalo*, or Indian shepherd, who missed him for several mornings at his wonted place of matinal devotion, was led by curiosity or by compassion to visit his grotto. He found him dead, at the foot of an altar which he had himself raised to the deity of his secret worship, and fixed in the attitude of one who died in the act of prayer. Beside him lay a small urn, formed of the sparry congelations of the grotto—on opening it, it was only found to contain some ashes, a cross stained with blood, and the dsandam of an Indian Brahmin. On the lucid surface of the *urn* were carved some characters which formed the name of "*Luxima!*"—It was the name of an *outcast*, and

* Monsieur de Bernier laments, in his interesting account of his journey to Cashmire, which he performed in the suite of Aurungzebe, that circumstances prevented him visiting the Grotto of Congelations, of which so many strange tales were related by the natives of the valley.

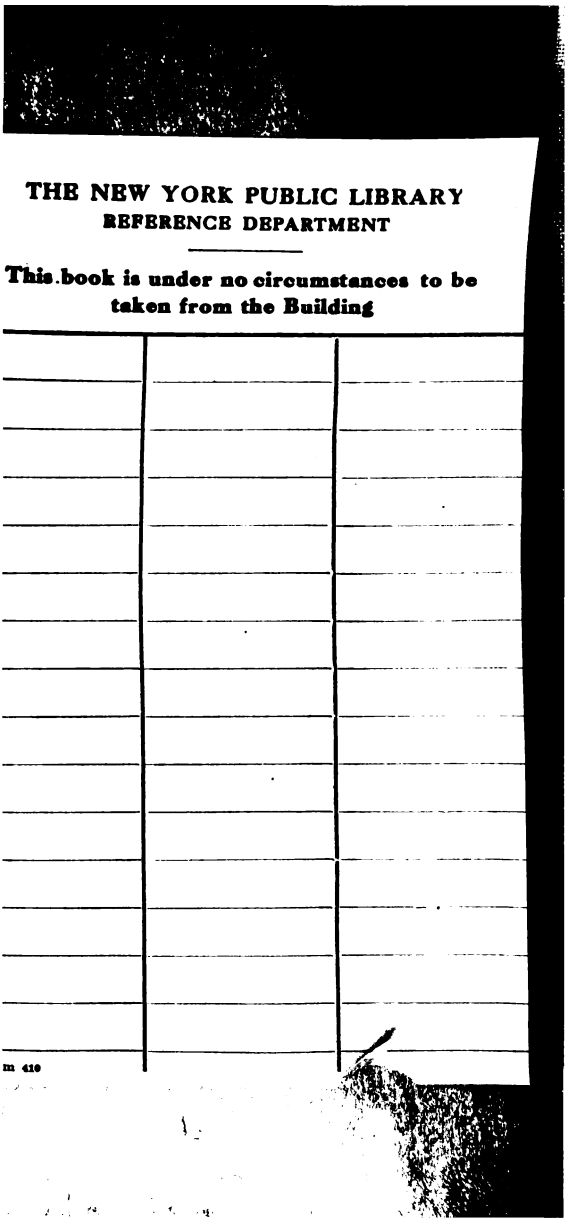
long been condemned to oblivion by the crime
ts owner. The Indians shuddered when they
nounced it! and it was believed that the *Re-*
e who lived so long and so unknown among
n, was the same, who once, and in days long
sed, had seduced, from the altar of the god
served, the most celebrated of their religious
nen, when he had visited their remote and
ly valley in the character of

A Christian Missionary.

THE END.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT

This book is under no circumstances to be taken from the Building



m 410

JAN 18 1946